

SEARCHING THE SCRIPTURES

(Special Sermons and Outlines)

SECOND EDITION 1974

by

JOHN WADDEY

Order from

J. C. Choate Publications

BURTON DRIVE

Winona, Mississippi 38967

FIRST PRINTING, INDIA, 1972
SECOND PRINTING, U.S.A., 1975

Published by

J. C. CHOATE PUBLICATIONS
Burton Drive
Winona, Mississippi 38967
U.S.A.

DEDICATION

To my wife Reba and my Daughters,
Lourene, Lesia and Rebecca,
I affectionately dedicate this book.

A STATEMENT ABOUT THE SECOND EDITION

Searching The Scriptures was originally printed in India and used in the work here. A sizeable portion of that first edition was also shipped to the States where it became very popular with brethren all over the country.

Because of the many valuable truths and lessons this book contains, and because of the demand for it, we are happy to bring out this new and improved edition with better workmanship on better quality paper.

If you like this book, you will probably also be interested in adding several other Waddey books to your collection. This is the kind of material that is needed and we therefore hope for a wide circulation for it.

—J. C. Choate
Box 3815
New Delhi 49, India
March 23, 1974

A Statement From The Publisher

I am always on the lookout for materials to publish that I believe will help further the Lord's cause. I personally believe that we as Christians need to be reading more and I feel definitely that if we ever reach the masses of the people with the gospel then we are going to have to rely more and more on Christian literature to get the job done. But for either to become a reality then such writings are going to have to be made available, and this brings us back to the reason I am bringing out this book.

These articles were written by Bro. John Waddey. They were originally prepared for various publications in the States and therefore have already had a wide reading. Some of them were sent to me in Colombo, Ceylon and I used them there in our local magazine, *Restoration of the Truth*. Later, on coming to New Delhi, India to begin the Lord's work, I brought some of them along and we printed them here in our magazine, *The Bible Teacher*.

Many themes are to be found in this collection. They are brief, to the point, simple, scriptural, and designed to make a person think. The title, *Searching The Scriptures*, is very appropriate in this case because that is what this series of studies is all about.

I would think that this book would be a most valuable addition to anyone's library. For the preacher, it might serve as the basis for any number of good sermons. For the teacher, it would be a source of a wealth of information. For the Christian in general, it should be a means of helping one to come to a knowledge of God's will on

various subjects. For the person who is not yet a Christian, it can bring one into contact with those truths that will help him to understand God's word and therefore bring him to the point of obedience.

Furthermore, I would like to urge that you share this material with your friends. Perhaps you will want to obtain copies to present them with a personal copy. Why not put a copy in the church library and one also in the city library? It is up to you and me to circulate such materials if they are to be read.

Knowing John Waddey as I do, and knowing of his soundness, and of how well these lessons have already been received both in Christian magazines and local newspapers, then I am most happy to be able to publish this volume and to send it forth with full confidence that it will bring about the results for which it was intended.

—J. C. Choate
C-22 South Extension 2
New Delhi 49, India
February 24, 1972

INTRODUCTION

John H. Waddey is relatively a young man and is therefore well qualified to be in touch with this generation. Furthermore, his being an ardent and analytical student of religious history from the very earliest of times to now, has brought him a grasp of things that makes his preaching by voice and pen to be even more penetrating and pertinent to our day and to the future, if God permits.

John was born on July 10, 1938, in Nashville, Tennessee. He has known and experienced some very hard times and trials of life, and thereby has grown rapidly into a servant of Christ with depth of feeling for the problems and needs of others as he contends earnestly for the Faith. I have been with him, studied long hours with him, and worked for Christ with him, on many occasions over many years. I am so very happy to introduce him and commend his writings to your study and everlasting good.

San Francisco, California
December 12, 1969

—Donald W. Hinds

FOREWORD

Although the author has read many books, he had no idea of the amount of time and work involved in preparing a manuscript for the press until he undertook this book. Without the special help of his wife, Reba, Mae Gill and Margaret Hornbaker who kindly typed the manuscript, it is not likely that the job would have been completed. This firsthand experience has deepened his appreciation for those who have blessed the brotherhood with the books they have written.

The material presented in the first section of this volume was initially prepared for a weekly newspaper column. Because of the limited space in such a column, it was necessary to write in a very abbreviated style. Each lesson covered but one point and that with a minimum of verbage. It is hoped that the reader will bear this in mind when reading it. Much more could have been said, but space just did not allow it. Also the audience was assumed to be "non-Christian" with a denominational background. This explains the simplicity of the lessons and the nature of the contents.

The second section consists of radio sermons prepared over a number of years. They also are necessarily brief, being delivered on a fifteen minute program.

The author's newspaper work began in 1965 while working with the Commerce City church in Denver, Colorado. The first lessons were placed in the *Adams County Almanac*. These brought many responses. The most rewarding responses were two fine families who received the Word with gladness and were added by the Lord to his church. The

first convert was Pete Gamos, a high school student. Later he led several other members of his family to Christ. Pete is now preparing himself to preach the gospel at Oklahoma Christian College.

The second family was Mr. and Mrs. Ernest Medina. These wonderful people had been diligently searching for the truth and like the merchant in the parable, they rejoiced and received with meekness the implanted word which was able to save their souls. Later their children became Christians and their family played a vital role in establishing the first Spanish speaking congregation in Denver. Already they have converted several others. Only eternity will tell the sum of our response.

Later, the Logan Street church in Denver sponsored the lessons in the *Rocky Mountain News* paper each Sunday. To date well over 45 million copies of these lessons have been circulated over a large part of the country. Mail response has been steady with letters coming nearly every week, requesting the Bible Correspondence Course. We know personally of many souls who have been saved through this effort and no doubt we will meet many more in eternity.

The reader will likely notice a varying degree of depth and polish in the material. This reflects growth on the part of the author. Some of these lessons were originally prepared nine years ago. In the intervening years, experience as a Christian and preacher and the reading of several hundred books has produced a much more mature understanding, attitude and ability.

The very nature of Christianity makes it impossible to produce something new. In fact, anything really new would likely be "false doctrine". The only claim or originality authors can make is in the method of expression

or the arrangement and style of the lessons. I am indebted to scores of men whom I have heard preach, or whose writings I have studied. It would be impossible for one to give credit for each point he has learned from others. However, where possible, I have indicated the assistance I have gained from an author. The two books of radio sermons, *Hearing for Eternity*, by Fred Amick, were especially valuable to me in the early years of my radio work.

I am deeply grateful to Bro. J. C. Choate for making these lessons available in permanent form. It is sincerely hoped that others will be able to use them in preaching the gospel and saving lost souls.

The Author
Karns Church of Christ
Knoxville, Tennessee
June 6, 1970

CONTENTS

Newspaper Articles

CHAPTER I	<i>Page</i>
ABUSES OF THE LORD'S SUPPER	17
ANSWER PLEASE!	19
ARE YOU IN CHRIST	20
ARE YOU CONFUSED?	21
ARE YOU GOING TO CHURCH MORE BUT ENJOYING IT LESS?	22
ARE YOU GOOD ENOUGH?	24
ARE YOU SURE YOU'RE SAVED?	25
ARE WE UNDER THE OLD TESTAMENT?	26
ARE YOU WISE OR FOOLISH?	27
MRS. ATHEISTIC AMERICA, 1969	28
WHAT IS THE AUTHORITY IN CHRISTIANITY?	30
WHAT BAPTISM IS NOT	32
XI REASONS TO BE BAPTIZED	33
SHOULD INFANTS BE BAPTIZED?	34
BETTER NOT TO BE BORN	36
THE INSPIRED BIBLE	37
THE BIBLE AND SCIENCE	39
 CHAPTER II	
HOW TO READ THE BIBLE	41
BIBLE QUESTIONS AND ANSWERS	44
THE BIRTH OF A CHILD	45
WHO IS BIGOTED?	47
TOLBERT FANNING AND THE CAMPUS REBELLION	49
CAN A CHILD OF GOD BE LOST?	50

CHAPTER II (Continued)	<i>Page</i>
CAN WE UNDERSTAND THE BIBLE ALIKE?	51
CELIBATE: TO BE OR NOT TO BE?	55
 CHAPTER III	
CHRIST OR CONFUSION?	57
CHRIST AND RACIAL RIOTS	58
WHAT IS THE CHURCH?	60
DID THE BAPTIST FOUND THE CHURCH?	61
THE CHURCH AND THE BIBLE	63
DID CHRIST BUILD MANY CHURCHES?	64
CHURCH CREEDS	65
CHURCH OF CHRIST, FASTEST GROWING CHURCH	67
HOW IS CHRIST'S CHURCH GOVERNED?	71
THE GREATNESS OF THE CHURCH	73
WHO IS HEAD OF THE CHURCH?	74
START A CHURCH IN YOUR HOME	76
 CHAPTER IV	
CHURCHES AND MONEY	81
THE PURPOSE OF THE CHURCH	82
CHURCH AND STATE	84
WE NEED THE LORD'S CHURCH	85
THINGS NOT FOUND IN THE CHURCH OF CHRIST	86
WHAT MUST I CONFESS?	87
THE OLD AND THE NEW COVENANTS	89
SVETLANA, COMMUNISM & CHRISTIANITY	90
WHERE ARE THE DEAD?	92
ONE MOMENT AFTER DEATH	93
QUESTIONS THAT ARISE WHEN DEATH COMES	95
DID JESUS HAVE BROTHERS	96
THE DOCTRINES OF MEN	98
DO WE HAVE A CHOICE?	100
DO WE INHERIT SIN?	101

CHAPTER IV (Continued)	<i>Page</i>
DO YOU KNOW THIS CHURCH?	103
DO YOU KNOW THIS MAN?	104
SHALL WE DRINK?	106
IS EASTER FROM GOD OR MAN?	107
ECUMENICAL UNITY	109
DARWIN OR MOSES?	110
ADMISSIONS OF EVOLUTIONISTS	112
CONFESSIONS OF EVOLUTIONISTS	113

CHAPTER V

EVOLUTION HAS FAILED	115
EVOLUTION, FACT OR FAITH?	116
FACTS YOU MUST FACE	117
THE FAITH OF AN UNBELIEVER	118
FATHER'S DAY	119
FOOTWASHING	121
A FRESH START	122
GOD ANSWERS YOUR QUESTIONS	123
GOD IS ABLE	125
GOD AND OUR NATION	126
THEIR GOD IS DEAD! OURS LIVES!	127
WHAT IS GOD LIKE?	130
WHAT IS THE GOSPEL?	131
GREAT PEOPLE EQUAL A GREAT SOCIETY	132
HAVE YOU A BOMB SHELTER?	134
HE KEEPS HIS PROMISES	135
WHAT IS HEAVEN LIKE?	136
WHAT IS HELL LIKE?	138
HOLY SPIRIT BAPTISM	139

CHAPTER VI

HOW DOES THE BLOOD SAVE?	141
I BELIEVE IN GOD	142
IF I AM LOST	143
SACRED IMAGES AND WORSHIP	145

CHAPTER VI (Continued)	<i>Page</i>
INDIVIDUAL RESPONSIBILITY	146
THE INVOCATION OF THE SAINTS	147
IS THE ALIEN SINNER SAVED BY PRAYER?	150
IS GOD TRINITY?	153
IS TRUTH RELATIVE OR ABSOLUTE?	154
JESUS IS COMING	156
WAS JESUS DIVINE?	157
THE VALUE OF LENT	158
 CHAPTER VII	
LETTER ABOUT THE BIBLE	161
A LETTER TO YOUTH	162
A LETTER TO AN ADVENTIST	164
LETTER TO AN ADVENTIST	168
LETTER TO A MORMAN	170
LETTER TO AN EDITOR ON CONTRAST IN CHURCH OF CHRIST AND CHRISTIAN CHURCH	174
LETTER TO A CHRISTIAN CHURCH PREACHER	175
A LETTER TO A FAITH HEAL...R	182
A LETTER TO A LOST MAN	183
 CHAPTEI VIII	
LETTER TO A LUTHERAN PREACHER	187
LETTER TO AN UNBELIEVING RELIGIOUS EDITOR	189
A LETTER TO PREACHERS	194
A LETTER TO PARENTS	196
A LETTER TO A CONFUSED PREACHER	198
MARRIAGE—DIVORCE AND REMARRIAGE	202
MUST I BE IN THE CHURCH?	203
NEW TESTAMENT CHRISTIANITY	204
NARROW OR BROADMINDEDNESS	205
OUR FATHERS HOUSE	207
PASTORS	208
CHIEF PASTOR OF THE CHURCH	209

CHAPTER VIII (Continued)	<i>Page</i>
WAS PETER POPE?	211
PERVERSION, RIGHT OR WRONG?	212
PRAY FOR THE KING	213
WILL GOD HEAR YOUR PRAYER?	214
WHAT DO PREACHERS PREACH?	215
PREMILLENNIALISM	217
SHOULD I BE REBAPTIZED?	218
THE RESTORATION OF NEW TESTAMENT CHRISTIANITY	219
THE REVEREND CLERGY	220

CHAPTER IX

WHAT IS REPENTANCE?	223
WHAT MUST I DO TO BE SAVED?	224
SCIENCE, DOD, AND YOU	225
THE END OF THE WORLD AND MATTHEW 24	226
SHOULD I CHANGE MY RELIGION?	229
SHOULD WE KEEP THE SABBATH?	230
THINGS THAT SAVE	232
THINGS UNCHANGING	234
SPEAKING IN UNKNOWN TONGUES	235
WHAT WOULD YOU GIVE?	236
WHICH GROUP ARE YOU IN?	237
WILL ONLY 144,000 SEE HEAVEN?	239
WILL MY LODGE SAVE ME?	240
MAY WOMEN PREACH?	242
WHY WE DO NOT PARTICIPATE IN THE BILLY GRAHAM CRUSADE	243
YOUR CHILD AND DISCIPLINE	245
YOUR FREE GIFT	246
YOUR QUESTION, GOD'S ANSWER	248

Radio Sermons

CHAPTER X

BAPTISM FOR THE DEAD	251
----------------------------	-----

CHAPTER X (Continued)	<i>Page</i>
CAN WE UNDERSTAND THE BIBLE ALIKE?	255
THE CHURCHES OF CHRIST SALUTE YOU	258
 CHAPTER XI	
CALLED TO PREACH	261
COME AND BRING YOUR CHILDREN TO BIBLE SCHOOL	265
SHALL CONSCIENCE BE OUR GUIDE?	269
HOW TO HAVE A GOOD CONSCIENCE	273
IS DENOMINATIONALISM CHRISTIAN?	276
HAVE YOU BEEN SAVED BY FAITH?	280
THE HIPPI REBELLION	284
HOW DO WE BIND SATAN?	289
 CHAPTER XII	
THE INSPIRATION OF THE BIBLE	293
WHO IS TO BLAME FOR JUVENILE DELINQUENCY?	298
MARY, THE MOTHER OF JESUS	302
QUESTIONS ABOUT THE 'BOOK OF MORMON' 'DOCTRINE AND COVENANTS' and the Beliefs and Practices of the Latter Day Saints Church	307
MY NEW YEAR WISH TO YOU	310
THE TRUE PRIESTHOOD OF CHRIST'S CHURCH	312
 CHAPTER XIII	
THE TEN COMMANDMENTS	317
WHAT WILL OCCUR WHEN JESUS RETURNS?	321
WHAT WOULD YOU GIVE IN EXCHANGE FOR YOUR SOUL??	325
WHAT DOES THE BIBLE TEACH ABOUT THE MILLENNIUM	329
 CHAPTER XIV	
WHAT'S WRONG WITH GAMBLING?	335

Chapter I

NEWSPAPER ARTICLES

ABUSES OF THE LORD'S SUPPER

Jesus, "took bread, and when he had given thanks he brake it, and said, This is my body, which is for you; this do in remembrance of me... also the cup, after supper, saying this cup is the new covenant in my blood; this do as often as ye drink it in remembrance of me." 1 Cor. 11:23-26.

Men have not been content to observe the Communion as Jesus gave it. It has been perverted almost beyond recognition.

—We are taught to commune on the first day of the week, Acts 20:7. "From the beginning Christians assembled on the first day of the week... and to celebrate the Lord's Supper," *Eusebius Ecclesiastical History*. They did not commune any other day.

—They communed EVERY first day. "Communion every Lord's day was universal," *Masons' Letters on Frequent Communion*, p. 34-38.

—Stipends (charges) for Communion are not authorized. Those who think godliness is a way of gain are condemned, 1 Tim. 6:5.

—There was no CLOSED Communion. "Let a man examine himself and so let him eat of that bread..." 1 Cor. 11:28.

—It was a memorial in remembrance of Christ, 1 Cor. 11:25.

—It was a communion, 1 Cor. 10:16, a sharing with Christ and Christians.

—It was not a Mass or Sacrifice. “Christ was offered ONCE to bear the sins of many,” Heb. 9:28.

—Bread and Fruit of the Vine were the Elements of the Supper, Matt. 26:26-29. Water was never used.

—Each Christian partook of BOTH Bread and Fruit of the Vine. “Drink ye all of it”, Matt. 26:27. In the 15th Century the Catholic Council of Constance decreed that laymen needed only the bread.

—The communion is symbolic of Christ’s body and blood. It is not changed into the real body and blood of Jesus. The ‘real presence’ became a church dogma at the council of Lateran in 1215 A.D.

—Jesus gave the supper in words one can understand. “I had rather speak five words with my understanding that I might instruct others, than ten thousand words in a tongue.” 1 Cor. 14:19.

—Communion was not observed for the dead.

—The Bible does not teach that a clergyman must administer the supper.

—We cannot read where fasting was imposed before one could commune.

—Scripture does not authorize auricular confession before communion.

—It was called “Communion” 1 Cor. 10:16, “Lord’s table”, 1 Cor. 10:21, “Breaking the bread”, Acts 2:42, but never, sacrament or mass.

How far will men depart from the simple teachings of God’s Word?

ANSWER PLEASE !

“The law of the Lord is perfect, restoring the soul”,
Ps. 19:7. “Let God be found true but every man a liar”,
Rom. 3:4.

To those who are students of the Book of Mormon, I ask the following questions:

1. Explain the verse that says the Lord was to “be born of Mary, at Jerusalem;” when the Bible says he was born at Bethlehem?, Matt. 2:1 vs. Alma 7:10.
2. Why does the Book of Mormon say, “those who were true believers in Christ took upon them, gladly, the name of Christ, or Christians as they were called”, (footnote says 73 B.C.); when the Bible says “the disciples were called Christians FIRST in Antioch” (about 43 A.D.)? Alma 45:15 vs. Acts 11:26.
3. Please explain Helaman 14:20, “there shall be no light upon the face of the land, even from the time that he shall suffer death, for the space of three DAYS;” in view of Matt. 27:45, “Now from the sixth hour there was darkness over all the land until the ninth hour.” This was at Christ’s death.

Unless the foregoing contradictions can be truthfully shown to be non-existent, then the book referred to contradicts God’s Holy Truth. Any teaching that contradicts the Bible is false. The above statements clearly contradict the Bible. Therefore, the statements and the book they are part of are false. This being true, to follow its teaching, or teachers is to be led away from God’s Truth and into error. Since only the Truth can make us free, John 8:32, those who are led into error will not be saved till they renounce it and leave it.

ARE YOU IN CHRIST ?

One who is in Christ is blessed beyond words. Consider all that can be yours *in Christ*:

1. "In whom (Christ) we have our redemption, the forgiveness of our sins," Col. 1:14.
2. "If any man is *in Christ*, he is a new creature, the old things are passed away, behold they are become new," 2 Cor. 5:17.
3. "That they also may obtain the salvation which is in Christ", 2 Tim. 2:10.
4. "Ye are all sons of God through faith, *in Christ*," Gal. 3:26.
5. "In whom (Christ) are all the treasures of wisdom and knowledge hidden," Col. 2:3.
6. He "hath blessed us with every spiritual blessing in the heavenly places, *in Christ*," Eph. 1:3.
7. "In whom (Christ) also we were made a heritage," Eph. 1:11.
8. "In whom, having also believed, ye were sealed with the Holy Spirit, of promise," Eph. 1:13.

All these wonderful blessings can be yours. But, to obtain them, you must be *in Christ*.

How does one get into Christ? One cannot get into Christ without faith, Heb. 11:6, Nor can one be in Christ except he repent of his sins, Acts 17:30. One must first be willing to confess his faith in Christ, Rom. 10:9. The dividing line between being out of, or in Christ, is expressed by Paul. "For as many of you as have been *baptized into Christ have put on Christ*, Gal. 3:27.

Note this logical expression of the aforementioned scripture:

1. Salvation is *in Christ*, 2 Tim. 2:10.
2. But one is Baptized *into Christ*, Gal. 3:27.
3. Therefore, one must be baptized to enjoy Salvation *in Christ*. Can any man disprove this scriptural conclusion?

Are you *in Christ*? All these blessings are yours if in faith you humbly submit to Jesus' will.

ARE YOU CONFUSED ?

The conflicting theories of denominations are confusing. Teachings about Salvation are especially confused. Pastors tell you, "Believe on the Lord and you can be sure of heaven". This sounds good; it is easy; it is taught by the majority; but *is it right?* We are to prove the teachers for many false prophets are gone out into the world, 1 John 4:1.

Peter says, in every nation, he that feareth God and *worketh* righteousness is acceptable unto him, Acts 10:35. All God's commandments are righteousness, Ps. 119:172.

Jesus is author of eternal salvation to all that *obey* him, Heb. 5:9. He will render vengeance to them that *obey not* the gospel, 2 Thess. 1:8. In view of these *inspired* statements, Will faith only save? "Ye see that by works a man is justified and not only by faith", Jas. 2:24.

WHAT MUST I DO TO BE SAVED?

1. Peter told those who believed to "repent and be baptized in the name of Jesus for the remission of their sins", Acts 2:36-38.

2. Saul, who believed and was penitent, was told, "be baptized and wash away thy sins", Acts 22:16.
3. A Jailor was told to believe on the Lord Jesus and he would be saved. They then spoke unto him the Word of the Lord and he was baptized that night, Acts 16:30-34.
4. Cornelius heard and accepted the gospel message. He commanded to be baptized, Acts 10:48.
5. An Ethiopian heard about Jesus and was baptized immediately, Acts 8:36-38.

CONCLUSION:

1. Without faith it is impossible to please God, Heb. 11:6.
2. God commands all men to Repent, Acts 17:30.
3. We are commanded to be baptized to wash away our sins, Acts 10:48, Acts 22:16.

This is not salvation by human merit. It is salvation by doing what God says. Christ is Saviour. This is His prescribed way to forgive us. This does not hinder God's grace. This is man's response to Grace.

A doctrine that contradicts the Bible is false. But "Salvation by Faith Only" contracts, Jas. 2:24. He that teaches a false doctrine is a false teacher. We are commanded to turn away from such, Rom. 16:17.

ARE YOU GOING TO CHURCH MORE BUT ENJOYING IT LESS ?

Church membership is declining. People are turning away from the established churches in great numbers. Why?

In many churches, people who went to hear a message

from God's word only heard the Bible discredited and ridiculed.

They went to worship God and the preacher told them He was dead.

They went to learn of Christ, to be saved. They heard him dethroned by preachers who denied his virgin birth, his miracles, his resurrection, his divinity.

They went seeking communion with God, food for their souls, and heard a harangue on politics and social problems.

They took their children to learn God's rules for right living. They were given lectures on situation ethics, and civil disobedience. Homosexuality and free love were extolled. The forces of law and order were castigated.

They gave their gifts to God to care for the needy and evangelize the world for Christ. The money was given to racial militants; to political lobbies. It provided worldly, sinful entertainment for their young.

They sought to sing praises unto God, but were forced to listen to the blare of a "spiritual jazz concert".

Does some or all of this sound familiar? Are you going to church more but enjoying it less? What would you give to worship as the first Christians did? You can, you know. There is a group of dedicated Christians near you practicing First Century Christianity. They are a church you can read of in your Bible. They have rejected the corruptions we have referred to. They honour the Bible as God's Holy Word. It is their only guide.

Who are these people? They are the "churches of Christ", Rom. 16:16. They invite you to come and see for yourself.

ARE YOU GOOD ENOUGH ?

Why do you not attend church? Why are you not a Christian? You may feel you are good enough as you are. Many feel if a man is honest, good to his family and morally upright, he will be saved. They feel such a one is good enough without being a Christian and church member.

WILL MORAL GOODNESS SAVE?

Note these Bible Facts. a.) All have sinned, and fall short of the glory of God, Rom. 3:23. There is none righteous, no not one, Rom. 3:10. You know, that in spite of your moral goodness, you are a sinner. b.) Your sin separates you from God, Is. 59:1-2. c.) Except you comply with God's rule of pardon, (the gospel of Jesus) you will be eternally Lost in Hell, 2 Thess. 1:7-9.

An example of the morally good man is Cornelius, Acts chs. 10-11. He was a devout man, and one that feared God with all his house, who gave much alms to the people always, 10:2, Yet this good man had to hear words whereby he could be saved, Acts 11:14. Peter taught him about Jesus and commanded him to be baptized, Acts 10:36-43; 48. Are you better than Cornelius? You need the salvation of Christ just as that good man did.

The reason moral goodness will not save, is because the guilt of sin cannot be erased by moral goodness. It must be punished or else forgiven by the Judge. He who wishes forgiveness must confess his guilt, throwing himself upon the mercy of the court. Jesus is the Judge. He will forgive the guilty. His conditions are: *faith* and trust in Him, Acts 16:30; *a vow to change* one's life, Acts 17:30; *confess* one's love and faith in Christ, Matt. 10:31-32; an *immersion* in water that Christ may wash his guilt

away, Acts 22:16. Without Christ, you can never be good enough to be saved.

ARE YOU SURE YOU'RE SAVED ?

Your personal salvation is the most important thing in the world. To think one is saved but actually be mistaken, would be an irreparable catastrophe.

Can One Be Sure He Is Saved? Yes,! But:—

1. *Not by feelings.* Feelings can deceive. Jacob mourned for the death of his favorite child, Joseph, Gen. 37:35. But the boy was alive, not dead. Paul lived in good conscience all the while he harassed Christians, Acts 23:1. Salvation is too important to leave to the undependable "feelings of the human conscience". Forgiveness of sin takes place in the mind of God, not in the chest cavity of men.
2. *Not by the words of man.* By their smooth and fair words, false teachers deceive the hearts of the innocent, Rom. 16:17. You may ask denominational preachers and receive many different answers. Jesus said, "If the blind lead the blind, both shall fall in the pit", Matt. 15:14.
3. *God alone can tell us when we are forgiven!* The Bible is God's only message to man. Paul says His Spirit bears witness with our spirit that we are children of God, Rom. 8:16. How is this accomplished? The Spirit of God inspired the apostles to write our Bible, 2 Pet. 1:20-21. In the scripture, the Spirit gives the conditions of salvation. The man complying therewith is pronounced a child of

God. Our spirit or mind can read these conditions and determine if we have met them. If one sees that he has met God's conditions, he is saved.

4. *The conditions of salvation.* God's Spirit has specified:

1. Without *faith* it is impossible to please God, Heb. 11:6.
2. God commands all men everywhere to *repent*, Acts 17:30.
3. "With the mouth *confession* is made unto salvation, Rom. 10:10.
4. "*Baptism* doth also now *save us*", 1 Pet. 3:21.

Can your spirit (mind) affirm you have done these things, just as God said? If not, you are not saved! If yes, then be sure you are God's child and saved. Be faithful unto death and receive a crown of life, Rev. 2:10.

ARE WE UNDER THE OLD TESTAMENT ?

Must we obey the Old Testament commands? Many churches and preachers will tell you yes. He who understands the Bible knows we need not.

The Old Testament was given to the Jewish nation, Ex. 20:2. It was their rule for worship and acceptable living. For 1500 years the Jews sought justification by the law of Moses. Every man found it impossible to live it perfectly. It condemned the violator, Gal. 3:10. It offered no forgiveness of sins, Heb. 10:4. It could not justify the sinner, Gal. 3:11. The apostle called it a "Yoke of bondage," Gal. 5:1; a ministration of death, 2 Cor. 3:7. In view of these facts, why would anyone desire to live by it?

The Old Testament is not a rule for us today. Jesus ful-

filled it, Matt. 5:17. He took it out of the way nailing it to His cross, Col. 2:14. "He taketh away the first "Law" that He may establish the second," Heb. 10:9.

"If the first covenant (old testament) had been faultless then should no place have been sought for the second," Heb. 8:7. Actually, the first covenant was perfect. But it demanded perfection in order to justify. This, no man save *Christ*, could give. Thus we read, "Finding fault with *them* . . . the Lord saith, I will make a new covenant." Heb. 8:8. Now "Jesus is mediator of a better covenant, which was established upon better promises," Heb. 8:6.

The New Testament of Christ is our only rule. When Peter would equally honour Moses, Elijah and Christ, God said, "This is my beloved Son . . . hear ye Him," Matt. 17:5. "God hath spoken *unto us* in His Son," Heb. 1:1. The words of Christ will judge us in the last day, John 12:48.

The New Testament is the good news of salvation, Rom. 1:16. It offers grace, mercy and forgiveness, Heb. 8:8-12. It presents Jesus as our high priest and His blood as our sin offering, Heb. 9:11-14. It gives us all things that pertain to life and godliness, 2 Pet. 1:3. It makes us complete, thoroughly furnished unto every good work, 2 Tim. 3:16.

The Old Testament is God's word. It was the law for ages past. We read it and benefit. But the New Testament is *the guide* for today. Read and obey it for salvation and acceptable service to God.

ARE YOU WISE OR FOOLISH ?

Everyone that hears Christ's teaching is either wise or a fool. Jesus said, "he that heareth these words of mine and doeth them is like unto a wise man that built his

house upon a rock". Again he said, "he that heareth these words of mine and *doeth them not* is like unto a *foolish* man who built his house upon the sand". When the storm and floods came, the wise man's house stood for it was founded upon the rock. The foolish man's house fell and great was the fall thereof, Matt. 7:24-27.

It is not enough to know and believe Jesus is God's Son. You must obey him. "Not every one that saith Lord, Lord shall enter the kingdom of heaven. but he that *doeth the will* of my father", Matt. 7:21. Jesus is the author of eternal salvation to all that obey Him, Heb. 5:8-9. James said, "be ye doers of the word and not hearers only deceiving yourself", 1:22.

Faith alone is worthless. Even devils believe and tremble, Jas. 2:19. Faith without works is dead, Jas. 2:21. Paul wrote, that which avails is *faith working* through love, Gal. 5:6. John said, "Blessed is he that keepeth his commandments", Rev. 22:14, KJV. You see then by works a man is justified and not by faith only, Jas. 2:24.

Are you wise or foolish? Jesus said, "he that believeth and is baptized shall be saved, Mark 16:16. This is a command, Acts 10:48. A wise man will obey this command just as Christ gave it. A fool will ignore it or alter it. The same is true of all commands recorded in the New Testament.

MRS. ATHEISTIC AMERICA, 1969

Madalyn Murray O'Hair's reputation as the nation's leading atheist puts her in company with many leaders of nations. Aleksei Kosygin, Chairman Mao, Fidel Castro, Walter Ulbricht, the late Ho Chi Minh all share her un-

belief. Truly she stands among an elite corps. She will also be with them when the "unbelieving" are consigned to the "lake of fire" by the God who created them, Rev. 21:8.

Atheists are a featured topic in the Bible which they despise. "The fool hath said in his heart, There is no God," Ps. 14:1.

Since the lady prefers a country without the moral restraints of Christianity, why does she not take her family and grandchildren and raise them in the atheist's paradise, Red China? Of course, an atheist is an unbeliever who prefers to raise her children in a religious community.

"Atheism . . . is the result of ignorance and pride, of strong sense and feeble reason, of good eating and ill living. It is the plague of society, the corrupter of morals and the underminer of property," J. Collier.

"Infidelity reproves nothing that is bad. It only ridicules and denounces all that is good. It tears down but never builds up; destroys, but never imparts life; attacks religion, but offers no adequate substitute." J. R. Paxton.

"A man without religion is like a beast without a bridle." Latin Proverb.

Who are atheists? "Atheists are for the most part impudent misguided scholars who reason badly, and who, not being able to understand the Creation, the origin of evil, and other difficulties, have recourse to the hypothesis of the eternity of things and of inevitability." Voltaire, Philosophical Dictionary.

"As I live, saith the Lord, to me every knee shall bow and every tongue shall confess to God." Rom. 14:11. My unbelieving friend, you shall confess God, now or then!

WHAT IS THE AUTHORITY IN CHRISTIANITY ?

A kingdom that does not have an established code of law and authority cannot long exist. A kingdom whose subjects refuse to submit to the established authority will collapse. A kingdom whose subjects are divided in their allegiance to many conflicting sources of authority is doomed to failure. All concede these points, yet look at the confusion as to "*what constitutes the Established Law and Authority in Christianity.*" People are trying to serve God, when they have not learned just what is the authority in the church.

I. Some theories of authority:

- A. The Catholic theory is, the church with its pope has the authority to legislate and interpret the law. But note the many changes; the conflicts within that church; different decisions on the same problems by various leaders. History demonstrates that all churches are composed of fallible, often sinful, men. "Christ is the head of the church", Eph. 1:22, and He has not surrendered this to any one!
- B. The church creeds are looked upon as authority; yet they have to be revised every few years.
- C. Traditions from the past are revered as authoritative; but "Ye have made void the word of God because of your traditions" "...in *vain* do they worship me, teaching as their doctrines the precepts of men." Matt. 15:8-9.
- D. The Founding Fathers of the sect may have the authority, but we should realize that their laws and theories are responsible for the confusion in Christendom today.

- E. Human Reason as authority is one of the prevalent concepts in the Protestant world. "...my thoughts are not your thoughts, neither are your ways my ways, saith Jehovah. For as the heavens are higher than the earth, so are my ways higher than your ways, and my thoughts than your thoughts." Isa. 55:8-9. Reason subjected to the Revelation of God is man's most valuable asset. When it is exalted beyond its proper realm, it is the cause of his alienation.
- F. Conscience is the authority of many. Solomon said, "there is a way that seemeth right to a man but the end thereof are the ways of death." Prov. 16:25. The conscience must be trained in truth before it can safely lead us; and God's "Word is truth," John 17:17.

II. The question is then:

WHERE DID GOD PLACE THE AUTHORITY
IN CHRISTIANITY?

- A. *All authority* has been given unto Jesus! Matt. 28:18. God highly exalted Jesus, "that in His name every knee should bow," Phil. 2:9-10. The words that Jesus spake, the same shall judge us in the last day, John 12:48.
- B. Jesus delegated His authority to His apostles saying, Go teach all nations, baptizing them and teaching them to observe all things whatsoever I have commanded you, Matt. 28:19-20. Their writings, our New Testament, is the only authority. Thus, those who seek to please God, speak and act *only as the Bible authorizes*. "If any man speak let him speak as the oracles of God," 1 Pet. 4:11.

The early church "continued steadfastly in the apostles' teaching . . .", Acts 2:42.

Whosoever abideth not in the teaching of Christ hath not God: he that abideth in the teaching the same hath both the Father and the Son", 2 John 9.

The Bible only is the authority for Christ's church today. A group that refuses to give full respect to Christ's words is not His church!

WHAT BAPTISM IS NOT

Viewing a thing from the negative standpoint helps us see it clearer. Viewing baptism negatively will help us understand it better.

1. Baptism is *not* merely a physical act, but is a gesture of the heart, Rom. 6:3-4; 17-18; Acts 18:8.

2. Baptism is *not* the putting away of fleshly filth, but is the answer of a good conscience toward God, 1 Pet. 3:21.

3. Baptism is *not* a church ordinance, but is a command of the gospel of Christ, Mark 16:15-16; Matt. 28:19.

4. Baptism is *not* a christening ordinance, but is a condition of salvation from alien sins, Acts 2:38.

5. Baptism is *not* a Christian duty, but is a condition of becoming a Christian, Galatians 3:26-27.

6. Baptism is *not* a work of man's righteousness, but a command of God's righteousness, Titus 3:5; Acts 10:48.

7. Baptism is *not* an outward sign of an inward grace, but is an act of obedience wherein sins are washed away. Acts 22:16; 2:37-38.

8. Baptism is *not* an act of the saved but an act of obedience complied with in order to be saved, Acts 2:38.

9. Baptism is *not* sprinkling or pouring, but is a burial and resurrection, Col. 2:12; Romans 6:4-5.

We must be baptized: a.) with the right attitude (faith and repentance) b.) the right way (immersion) c.) for the right purpose (salvation). Have you obeyed your Lord in baptism? If not, why not do so now?

XI REASONS TO BE BAPTIZED

Mass confusion exists as to the importance and purpose of baptism. If one will only consult his Bible, he will quickly learn both its purpose and importance:

1. *It is God's command.* Acts 10:48, "And he commanded them to be baptized in the name of Jesus". Can one disobey God's command with impunity?
2. *Lest you reject the counsel of God.* Luke 7:30, "the Pharisees and the lawyers rejected the counsel of God, being not baptized . . ."
3. *To enter the kingdom of God.* John 3:5, "Except one be born of water and the Spirit, he cannot enter into the kingdom of God". Can any man forbid water, that these should not be baptized . . . ?, Acts 10:47.
4. *It is the answer of a good conscience.* 1 Pet. 3:21, Baptism is "not the putting away of the filth of the flesh but the answer of a good conscience toward God". In baptism one's conscience is cleansed by the blood of Jesus, Heb. 10:22.

5. *That one may rejoice.* Acts 8:38-39, “. . . they both went down into the water . . . and he baptized him . . . and the eunuch . . . went on his way rejoicing”.
6. *To get into Christ.* Gal. 3:27, “as many . . . as were baptized into Christ did put on Christ.”
7. *To get into Christ’s death.* Rom. 6:3, We “were baptized into His death”.
8. *To be raised with Christ.* Col. 2:12, “having been buried with him in baptism, wherein ye were also raised with him”.
9. *To walk in newness of life.* Rom. 6:4, “We were buried . . . with him through baptism . . . that like as Christ was raised from the dead . . . so we also might walk in newness of life”.
10. *“Be baptized and wash away thy sins”.* Acts 22:16. Jesus’ blood washes away sins, when we are baptized.
11. *“Baptism doth also now save us”.* 1 Pet. 3:21. Have you been baptized?

SHOULD INFANTS BE BAPTIZED ?

Does the Bible Teach Infant Baptism? Is there a command to baptize infants? No. Are there examples of it? No. Can one necessarily infer that such was observed? No. Search your Bible through. You will be amazed that it is completely silent on infant baptism.

Some attempt to prove infant baptism by Matt. 19:14. Jesus said, “Suffer the little children and forbid them not to come unto me . . .” If this mentioned infant baptism it might help.

Others turn to examples of family conversions. They assume there must have been babies baptized, Acts 10:34-43; 16:14-15; 16:29-34. In none of these is there mention of children. It is presumption to teach babies were baptized when the Bible does not say so.

Prerequisites for baptisms Before one can be baptized properly he must: be *taught* the gospel, Matt. 28:18-19; *believe*, Mk. 16:16, *repent* of his sins, Acts 17:30; *confess* his faith, Matt. 10:32. What infant can meet these requirements? He that cannot meet them cannot be baptized.

What is baptism for? "Be baptized and wash away thy sins," Acts 22:16. But sin is transgression of God's law, 1 John 3:4. Infants have not sinned, therefore they are not proper subjects for baptism.

OBJECTIONS TO INFANT BAPTISM:

It is unscriptural, an addition to God's word.

It puts a lie on the lips of all who say it is taught in the Bible.

It makes parents misinform their children who ask, Should I be baptized?

It plants a delusion in the minds of those baptized in infancy.

It causes many who were baptized as infants to live and die without truly obeying Christ's command.

As a tradition of man, it makes void Christ's law, Matt. 15:6.

It is worthless to those who receive it, at best, and generally harmful.

Ask your preacher why he practices infant baptism. For-sake the teachings of men for the pure gospel of Jesus.

BETTER NOT TO BE BORN

“Woe to that man through whom the Son of man is betrayed, good were it . . . if he had not been born,” Matt. 26:24. Why would some people be better off if not born? Because by their conduct in this life, they condemn themselves to a punishment worse than death. Heb. 10:26-31.

He who thinks he can enjoy sinful pleasure and not worry about the future, is not wise. *All* must stand before Christ and be judged, Rev. 20:12. Everyone not saved by Christ is destined to punishment in hell, 20-15.

TYPES WHO WOULD BETTER NEVER HAVE BEEN BORN

1. The *traiter* who *betrayed Christ*. It was Judas the traiter of whom Jesus spoke? But the person who sells out Christ for convenience, fame or fortune is as bad as Judas. He is equally traitorous who sells out His church and His people.

2. The *atheist* who *denies Him*. The unbeliever’s part “shall be in the lake that burns with fire and brimstone,” Rev. 21:8.

3. The *enemies* who *fight against Him*. “. . . the enemies of the Cross of Christ: whose end is perdition,” Phil. 3:18-19. Woe to those men who fight against God, Christ, His word, or His Church. Christ will make war against them with the sword of His mouth, Rev. 2:16.

4. The *hypocrite* who *dishonors Him*. “For what is the hope of the hypocrite . . . when God taketh away his soul? Will God hear his cry when trouble cometh upon him?” Job. 27:8. “Ye hypocrites . . . how shall ye escape the judgment of hell?” Matt. 23:33.

5. The *factious man* who *divides* His Church. "A factious man . . . refuse; knowing such a one is perverted, and sinneth, being self-condemned," Tit. 3:10. Factions and divisions are works of the flesh and he who practices such things shall not inherit the kingdom of God, Gal. 5:19-21.

6. The *apostate* who *renounces* Him. If the Christian is "again entangled in sin and overcome, the last state is become worse with them than the first. For it were better for them not to have known the way of righteousness, than after knowing it, to turn back from the holy commandment . . ." 2 Pet. 2:20-21. For anyone like these it would be better not to have been born.

Your destiny is in your hands. Will it be better for you to never have been born?

THE INSPIRED BIBLE

Your Bible is the most amazing and wonderful book the world has ever known. Among the millions of books written, the Bible stands unique. Some 40 persons participated in writing it over a period of 1600 years. Its writers lived in five different civilizations from Babylon in the east to Rome in the west. Men from every station of life penned its pages; kings, prophets, priests, statesmen, fishermen, shepherds, military leaders, doctors, prisoners, poets, some educated, some unlearned. Yet the 31,102 verses of the 66 books of the Bible contain one major theme, perfectly harmonious in its content; the story of God's love for mankind and his willingness to save us.

How do we account for these remarkable facts? The Bible is inspired by God. 2 Tim. 3:16, "All scripture is

given by inspiration of God . . .” The word inspiration means “God breathed” and implies an influence from without, producing effects which are beyond natural powers. Thus in the Old Testament 2,500 phrases suggest the thought, “Thus saith the Lord,” The Bible is God speaking to man through man.

Proof the Bible is Inspired:

The Bible is Indestructible. It has survived the combined assaults of atheists, heathens, civil governments and corrupted religions. Misguided scientists and highly educated adversaries have attacked it, yet it still stands, unscarred, impregnable.

The Bible is Incomprehensible. The greatest minds of the earth have spent a life time studying the Holy Book only to find it as unfathomable as at the beginning. Man with his finite mind cannot master an infinite production.

The *unusual style* in which the Bible is written marks it as supernatural. The *brevity* of the record is remarkable. The book of Genesis tells the story of creation and the history of the first twenty-five hundred years of civilization. The *omissions* in the record are proof of inspiration. What human author would by-pass the events of the early life of his subject? Yet the four Gospel writers did. The Book of Acts tell of Peter and Paul’s work, but not of the other apostles. Men do not write books that way. The *impartiality* of the writing is different. The recording of David’s sin with Bathsheba, Peter’s denial of Christ and many others show the Bible was written in a way unknown to ordinary writers.

The *fulfilled prophecies* demand an inspired author. The discoveries of archaeology have verified the Biblical statements of history, geography and the ancient peoples.

The impact of the Bible on humanity (for good) distinguishes it from any other book ever written. Where the Bible is circulated, read and believed, civilization reaches its highest peak and individual freedom is most fully realized. Where it is absent, tyranny, enslavement and ignorance prevail.

Take time to read the Bible sympathetically and carefully. You will feel in yourself the proof of the inspiration of the Book. The deep way it influences and changes one's life proves no mere man is the author of it. The Bible has an elevating influence on its reader, in whatever century, in whatever country. The Bible is God's message to you.

How much do you know about your Bible? Can you answer your soul's most anxious questions: What am I? Where did I come from? Why am I here? Where am I going? The Bible can and does give clear satisfying answers to these questions.

THE BIBLE AND SCIENCE

The Bible is scientific and in harmony with the facts of science. We affirm:

- "The Bible does contain scientific truth, even though its facts are stated in non-scientific language."
- "The Bible does not contain the errors and fallacies of science common to the age of its production."
- "The Bible is in harmony with modern science in that it has anticipated many of the discoveries of these recent centuries." H. Rimmer.

The following scientific facts were written in the Bible thousands of years before their discovery by scientists in recent times:

1. Rotundity of earth. Is. 40:22. "It is He that sitteth above the circle of the earth", written 750 B.C.
2. Suspension of earth in space by gravity. Job 26:7, "He . . . hangeth the earth upon nothing", 2500 B.C.
3. Emptiness of northern space. Job 26:7. "He stretcheth out the north over empty space", 2500 B.C.
4. The one blood of the human race. Acts 17:26, "and He made of one blood every nation of man . . .", 62 A.D.
5. The varied fleshs of the animal world. 1 Cor. 15:39, "all flesh is not the same flesh, but there is one flesh of man, and another flesh of beast and another flesh of birds and another flesh of fishes," 57 A.D.
6. The fact there is one bed connecting all the oceans. Gen. 1:9-10, "God said, Let the waters be gathered together unto *one* place . . . and the gathering together of the waters called He seas", written 1500 B.C.
7. "The paths or lanes of the seas" Ps. 8:8, 1,000 B.C. M. F. Maury, founder of the science of oceanography read this verse and was motivated to seek out and chart the principal *lanes* of Sea Travel.

These illustrations could be multiplied.

How did the Bible writers know these things? Was it sheer accident? If so, that would be the greatest miracle of history. The answer is "holy men spake from God being moved by the Holy Spirit", 2 Pet. 1:21. There has yet to be found *one verified scientific fact that contradicts the Bible.*

Chapter II

NEWSPAPER ARTICLES

HOW TO READ THE BIBLE

Do you understand your Bible when you read it? To be able to read and understand the Holy Bible is the greatest need of modern man. The following will help us to that end:

1. Read it *often*. "Blessed is the man that delights in the law of Jehovah and meditates on it day and night, Ps. 1:2.
2. Read it *slowly*. "Every one that is hasty hasteth only to want", Prov. 21:5.
3. Read it *regularly*. "These words, which I command thee . . . shall be upon thy heart; and thou shalt teach them diligently unto thy children, and shalt talk of them when thou sittest in thy house, and when thou walkest by the way, and when thou liest down and when thou risest up", Deut. 6:6-7.
4. Read it *earnestly*. "Therefore, we ought to give the more earnest heed to the things that were heard, lest haply we drift away from them", Heb. 2:1.
5. Read it *persistently*. "Give heed to reading . . . Be diligent in these things; give thyself wholly to them; that thy progress may be manifest . . . Continue in these things", 1 Tim. 4:13-16.
6. Read the *words* by Finding Out Their Meaning . . . use a dictionary.
7. Read the *thought* by Grasping the Author's Meaning.

The inspired writers "combined spiritual things with spiritual words", 1 Cor. 2:13.

8. Read it *progressively* in its natural order and sequence.
9. Read it *naturally* as you would any other book, ancient or modern.
10. Read but a *little at a time*, fixing each thought in your mind, till you comprehend it and make it yours. "Therefore, shall the word of Jehovah be unto them precept upon precept, precept upon precept; line upon line, line upon line; here a little, there a little;" Is. 28:13.
11. Read with a *prayerful heart*, A teachable Mind and a Broken and Contrite Spirit. "To this man will I look, even to him that is poor and of a contrite spirit, and that trembleth at my word", Is. 66:2.
12. Read it *remembering* that Dangerous Errors Grow Out of Imperfect and One-sided Views of Things. "Take heed how ye hear", Luke 8:18. We must seek "the whole counsel of God", Acts 20:27.
13. Read *each passage* as if it was the only one, and then read it again in relation to the stupendous whole. Some who take a verse from its setting, or fail to consult the whole composit of teaching on the subject "Wrest the scriptures unto their own destruction", 2 Pet. 3:16. Taking separate verses by themselves, the Bible can be forced to teach most anything!
14. Read, *remembering* that *all* Truth is Harmonious and that God being its author, will at last make it plain to you, "If any man willeth to do His will, He shall know of the teaching, whether it is of God . . .", John 7:17.

15. Read *asking yourself*:
 1. Who wrote this?
 2. When did he write?
 3. Why did he write?
 4. For whom did he write?
16. Read it *remembering* there are Two Testaments; an old and a new, Heb. 8:6, 13. We must always rightly divide the word of truth, 2 Tim. 2:15. The Old is the New Testament concealed. The New is the Old Testament Revealed.
17. Read it, not to store your mind with "arguments" or to teach others, but to feed yourself, *to enlighten yourself* in the ways of God. As did young Samuel, say, "Speak Lord, thy servant heareth" 1 Sam. 3:9.
18. Read it, *feeling* that the *promises* of God are not for some other people or age, but *for you* now; bring yourself face to face with God and His Truth. "Whereby he hath granted unto us his precious and exceeding great promises . . .", 2 Pet. 1:4.
19. Read it *comparing Scripture* with Scripture. Like the Bereans, search the scriptures to see if these things are so, Acts 17:11.
20. Read it *resisting* the Devil, remembering he is always ready to catch the word out of your heart", Jas. 4:7; Matt. 13:19.
21. Read it *forcing your faith* out on The Promises of God. We must "walk by faith, not by sight", 2 Cor. 5:7.
22. Read it *endeavoring* to see with the eye of those who took part in or witnessed the scene portrayed. Remember those things were written for *our* learning, Rom. 15:4.

23. Read it *determined to obey* from the heart . . . from that moment on, all you have learned. "Be ye doers of the word, and not hearers only, deluding your own selves", Jas. 1:22.

(The above-suggestions were set forth by Ashley Johnson in his book, *Ten Lessons in How to Read, How to Understand, and How To Remember the Bible*, printed in 1903. To them I added the last and the scripture thoughts included).

BIBLE QUESTIONS AND ANSWERS

God who gave us the Bible, made it to be understood by the common man. The simplicity and clarity of the Scriptures on basic questions is amazing. Compared to the theological jargon that fills the land, the plain language of the Bible is most refreshing.

1. *What is the authority in Christianity?* Jesus said, "the word that I have spoken, the same shall judge him in the last day", John 12:48. "All scripture is given by inspiration of God, and is profitable for doctrine, for reproof, for correction, for instruction in righteousness: That the man of God may be perfect, thoroughly furnished unto all good works", 2 Tim. 3:16-17.
2. *Are we under the law of Moses today?* "Wherefore, my brethren, ye also were made *dead to the law* through the body of Christ . . . But now we have been discharged from the law", Rom. 7:4, 6.
3. *How many churches does God recognize?* "There is *one body*", Eph. 4:4. "And he is head of *the body, the church:*", Col. 1:18.

4. *Who established the church?* Jesus said, "Upon this rock I will build my church", Matt. 16:18.
5. *Who is head of the church?* God put all things under Christ's feet and "gave *Him* to be the *head over all things* to the church, which is His body", Eph. 1:22. Jesus claimed. "all power (authority) is given to me in heaven and on earth", Matt. 28:18.
6. *By what name is the church to be known?* "all the churches of Christ salute you", Rom. 16:16. "Paul . . . unto the church of God which is at Corinth", 1 Cor. 1:1-2.
7. *What are members of the church called?* "The disciples were called Christians first in Antioch" Acts 11:26. "Paul . . . to the saints and faithful brethren in Christ that are at Colose, Col. 1:1-2.
8. *When should Christians assemble to worship?* "And upon the first day of the week when the disciples came together to break bread, Paul preached unto them", Acts 20:7.

Do these Bible answers differ from the answers of your church to the same questions? Whom shall ye believe, God or man? God's way is right and cannot be wrong. Will you not follow it today!

THE BIRTH OF A CHILD

Few experiences in life equal the birth of one's child. The recent birth of my child brought these thoughts to mind.

What kind of World Have I Brought This Child Into?
We see wars, riots, hatred, the bomb, polluted air and

water, unbridled sin, fear and anxiety. These do not present a very pretty scene. This made me think.

What Am I Doing To Change The World For Good?
Everyone must contemplate this sobering thought. Am I part of this grasping, greedy world that selfishly gluts itself with no thought of others? Or am I willing to spend and be spent? (2 Cor. 12:15); to deny myself? (Matt. 16:24); to give the world the saving knowledge of Christ; to feed the hungry, to care for the orphan and relieve the suffering about me?

What Kind Of Parent Am I To Receive Such a Blessing?
Do I want my child to be like me? Do I want her to do all that I have done? Do I want her to know all about me?—the foolish mistakes, the sins of my past? Should I make some quick changes in my words and deeds? Paul says, "Children obey your parents" Eph. 6:1. Before our children will obey us, we must practice what we preach. Parents are to nurture their children in the chastening and admonition of the Lord, Eph. 6:4. Do I know what the Lord says, so that I can do this?

What Kind Of Home Am I Prepared To Offer This Child?
At this august moment the money value of my house or furniture matters little. Is my home Christian? "Except the Lord build the house they labor in vain that build it." Ps. 127:1. Of Abraham, God said, "For I have known him, to the end that he may command his children and his household after him, that they may keep the way of Jehovah, to do righteousness and justice," Gen. 18:19. Is there a Christian atmosphere in my home? Is there love, harmony, kindness, hospitality, honesty and purity? Is there prayer, Bible study and respect for God? Is His church a central part of our life? Matt. 6:33.

What Will My Child Grow Up To Be? The answer lies mainly in my hands. "Train up a child in the way he should go, and even when he is old he will not depart from it," Prov. 22:6. Like clay in my hands I shape her character and personality. Will she be a Christian? a blessing to her fellowman? Or will she be corrupt, selfish and sinful?

What Will My Child's Destiny Be? Heaven or Hell?

If you wait until your child is six years old to contemplate these solemn questions, you have waited six years too long!

WHO IS BIGOTED ?

Bigotry is repulsive and disgusting! Intelligent Christians abhor bigotry, narrow-mindedness and intolerance. It is responsible for sectarianism and persecution of religious minorities, and dissenters by established churches. Bigotry crucified Jesus and persecuted early Christians.

Bigotry is Incompatible with Christianity. It is defined, "obstinate, often blind devotion to one's beliefs or opinions . . . dogged intolerance for those who do not agree.

When Jesus taught, "no one was able to answer him a word", Matt. 22:45. Bigots closed their minds to Him (Matt. 13:5) and crucified Him! They loved their error and hated His Truth.

God would have us be charitable in judging our neighbors' motives, John 7:24. When he sins, we should try to understand the circumstances involved. 1 Pet. 4:8, "Love covers a multitude of sins". We shall be judged,

as we have judged, Matt. 7:2. In the realm of private judgment and opinion, we must be tolerant with each other, 1 Cor. 10:23-24.

Abuse of Good Principles: Presumptuous false-teachers hide behind the word, tolerance, while perverting God's Truth with error. I can be liberal with that which is mine. But it is wrong for me to be liberal with another's possession. The Bible is God's, not man's. We can use it and benefit by it, but we have no right to alter its teachings! To do so is sin, and should be exposed.

Marks of Bigotry: We are bigoted when:

1. we refuse to investigate a matter wherein we differ, Acts 17:11.
2. we will not admit our error when shown, 1 John 1:8-9.
3. we seek to silence or restrain by force those who disagree, Acts 7:51-60.
4. we seek to force our beliefs on others be they right or wrong. (Christians persuade men), 2 Cor. 5:11.
5. we as individuals or churches attempt to bring physical or economic reprisals, or in any way punish the non-member, 1 Cor. 5:12-13.
6. we set ourselves up as a higher authority over other Christians, since Jesus has all authority, Matt. 28:18.
7. we condemn another for sins we are guilty of, Rom. 2:1.
8. we falsely charge those with whom we disagree, Prov. 6:19.

It is not bigotry to contend earnestly for the faith, Jude 3; to preach the Word in season and out of season, to re-

prove, rebuke and exhort, 2 Tim. 4:1-5. He is no bigot who protests against corruption and fights sin and error with the word of God. Eph. 6:12-17.

TOLBERT FANNING AND THE CAMPUS REBELLION

The current unrest and ferment on many college campuses leads one to conclude that higher education in America is at a low ebb, unprecedented in our history. College administrations are receiving heavy criticism for the chaotic situation before us.

Last evening, I came across the following quotation by Bro. Tolbert Fanning, president of Franklin College of Nashville, Tennessee. It is part of his Baccalaureate Address to the class 1847. The problem he discusses is familiar, his analysis relevant.

“Others, again, fear colleges upon the ground that not a few, while attending them, acquire habits of idleness and dissipation. We pretend not to say that injurious habits are not contracted in colleges, but this may be as much owing to the bias given by parents as to the bad management of the colleges.” *Franklin College and Its Influences*, J. E. Scobey, editor, p. 271.

To me, there is much insight in president Fanning’s appraisal of the problem of student misconduct. Most unruly students are simply displaying on the campus the attitudes, values and manners they learned at home. Schools can never replace parents in teaching good manners, proper behavior and respect for the rights and property of others. This is true from the first grade through the graduate

school. In every generation, it is still the parents that must train up the child in the way he should go, if when he is old he is not to depart from it, Prov. 22:6.

CAN A CHILD OF GOD BE LOST ?

“The Soul that sinneth, it shall die,” Ezek. 18:20. This is true of the Christian as well as the alien. Unforgiven sins will damn one’s soul.

The idea of “once saved always saved” or “the impossibility of apostasy” is a false doctrine. It is inspired of Satan. It is designed to lull the Christian into a state of unconcern for his sins. With this attitude he will die in his sins and Satan will have the victory.

The Bible teaches the possibility of apostasy.

1. Adam and Eve fell from their state of communion with God.
2. King Saul had God’s richest blessing but lost it because of stubbornness and rebellion, 1 Sam. 15:10-26; 1 Sam. 28:16.
3. Ezek. 18:24 says, “The righteous . . . turns from his righteousness and committeth iniquity . . . in his sin . . . shall he die.”
4. Judas was saved, but through sin he fell and took his own life. Matt. 27:5.
5. Simon the Sorcerer “believed and was baptized”, hence was saved, Acts 8:13; Mk. 16:16. He sinned and Peter said, “Thou art in the gall of bitterness and in the bonds of iniquity . . . Thy money perish with

thee . . . for thy heart is not right with God," Acts 8:20-24. Had he not repented and asked for forgiveness he surely would have been lost.

Paul warned Christians who had become children of God by faith and baptism, that if they sought justification by the Law of Moses, they would fall away from grace, Gal. 5:4. Peter wrote of those who had become Christians and then fell away. He said their lost state was worse than their first, 2 Pet. 2:20-21. The alien is lost in sin, bound for hell. If a fallen Christian is worse off than this, surely he will not be saved.

God has two laws of pardon. For the alien: He must have faith in Christ, Heb. 11:6. He must repent, Lk. 13:3. He must be baptized to wash away his sins, Acts 22:16.

The Christian must be faithful unto death, Rev. 2:10. When he sins, he must repent of his sin, Acts 8:22 (which means sorrow for one's trespass and a resolution to overcome the temptation). He must confess his sin to God and ask his forgiveness, 1 John 1:7-9. For the alien to refuse to obey God's will is to condemn himself. For the erring Christian to refuse to correct his wrong and ask God's forgiveness is to reject God's mercy. He counts himself unworthy of eternal life. Let him that thinks he standeth, take heed lest he fall, 1 Cor. 10:12.

CAN WE UNDERSTAND THE BIBLE ALIKE ?

Eph. 5:14-17, Wherefore he saith, "Awake thou that sleepest and arise from the dead, and Christ shall give thee light. See then that ye walk circumspectly, not as fools, but as wise, Redeeming the time, because the days

are evil. Wherefore be ye not unwise, but understanding what the will of the Lord is."

Consider the frustration existing in many hearts concerning the understanding of the scriptures: "If the learned doctors cannot agree, how can we the unenlightened laymen hope to understand?" "The Bible means one thing to me, another to you." "We can't reach an agreement, so we will just disagree." Others turn away in disgust and reject the Bible.

1. Consequences involved in affirming we cannot understand the Bible alike. Since the Bible claims for itself to be a revelation of God's will to man, 1 Cor. 2:10, 15. If men cannot come to a mutual understanding of it, then God failed in His attempt to reveal His will to man. Thus He would be subject to error and the weakness of mistake and not all powerful and divine.

If the impossibility lies in man's inability to understand the Bible, then we have God the creator of man, demanding unity of faith of us when we are not capable of rendering it. This would make God unjust and unmerciful, a slanderous charge against his character.

If we cannot understand the Bible alike, no one can be sure he understands it at all. Thus mankind is left without any certain guide, lost on a storm tossed sea of doubt and confusion, temptation and sin without chart or compass. He cannot successfully direct his own steps, Jer. 10:23. He cannot be sure of what is right or wrong, he cannot save himself, Rom. 3:23. Hence, if this charge be true we are of all creatures most miserable. How can we bear to live? How dare we to die?

If the Bible cannot be understood, then God is guilty of giving a useless Book to the world that has been one

of the chief sources of dis-agreement among the human family.

If the Bible cannot be understood, then man is greater than God. For many men have written instructions, or rule books and text books that are understood by all who study them, with diligence. And they are understood alike.

2. I affirm that we can understand the Bible and we can understand it alike. We can, because the Bible is a book made to be understood. It is a divine book given to man by his Creator. God guided the pen of each writer so that they spoke infallible truth, 2 Tim. 3:16-17. "Every scripture inspired of God is also profitable for teaching, for reproof, for correction, for instruction which is in righteousness: that the man of God may be complete, furnished completely unto every good work." It claims itself to be a revelation, a making known. Eph. 3:3, 'how that by revelation was made known unto me the mystery, as I wrote before in few words, whereby, when ye read, ye can perceive my understanding in the mystery of Christ.'" Many different people have read and understood the Bible alike. Independent Christians in Formosa, Norway, Russia, India, Ethiopia, and Spain have read the Bible to the same understanding as the churches of Christ in this country. Man is capable of comprehending it. His mind can be educated to understand it just as he can by study understand a text book on algebra, rules of a game, or regulations of an organization. The Bible itself gives testimony to the point that it can be understood. "Ye shall *know* the truth and the truth shall make you free," John 8:32. "If any man willeth to do His will, he *shall* know of the teaching, whether it is of God, or whether I speak from myself." John 7:17.

2 Tim. 2:15, "Give diligence to present thyself approved

unto God, a workman that needeth not to be ashamed, handling aright the word of truth."

Acts 17:11, "Now these were more noble than those in Thessalonica, in that they received the word with all readiness of mind, examining the scriptures daily, whether these things were so."

Ps. 119:105, "Thy word is a lamp unto my feet, and a light unto my path."

Ps. 119:130, "The opening of thy words giveth light; It giveth understanding unto the simple."

Eph. 5:17, "Wherefore be ye not foolish, but understand what the will of the Lord is."

2 Tim. 3:16-17, "Every scripture inspired of God is also profitable for teaching, for reproof, for correction, for instruction which is in righteousness: that the man of God may be complete, furnished completely unto every good work."

1 Cor. 1:10, "Now I beseech you, brethren, through the name of our Lord Jesus Christ, that ye all speak the same thing, and that there be no division among you; but that ye be perfected together in the same mind and in the same judgment."

All these scriptures testify the one and same point. We can understand the Bible: we can understand it alike.

God expects all Christians to study diligently, carefully and prayerfully that we "all might speak the same thing and that there be no divisions among us, but that we be perfected together in the same mind and in the same judgment," 1 Cor. 1:10.

The Bible can be understood by you, by me. Any honest soul, willing to lay aside all prejudice and previous religious

indoctrination, desiring to know God's will and obey it, regardless of what any man thinks or says, can understand it.

Are you willing to recognize Jesus as the one with all authority in the world today? We can understand it alike and be united in Christian fellowship. It is not what the Bible teaches that divides us, it is what the Bible does not teach. It is the traditions, creeds and religious teaching created in the minds of men that keep us apart. Won't you cast them aside as filthy garments and build your house on the never failing Scriptures?

CELIBATE: TO BE OR NOT TO BE ?

A controversy rages over the question, Should ministers of the church marry? Only God has the right to legislate herein.

1. Does God forbid marriage to ministers?

A. "Clerical *celibacy is not a precept of the divine or natural law*; neither is it a dogma of the Catholic church. It is simply an obligatory law of the western church . . ." Bertrand L. Conway, *The Question Box*, (Replies to Questions Received on Mission to Non-Catholics), p. 311.

B. The *Bible* states: "Let marriage be had in honor *among all*, and let the bed be undefiled:" Heb. 13:4. "Because of fornications, let each man have his own wife and let each woman have her own husband." 1 Cor. 7:2. "The bishop, therefore, *must be . . . the husband of one wife*," 1 Tim. 3:2. An elder's serving is contingent upon his "having *children* that believe." Tit. 1:5-6.

2. When and Where did Celibacy Originate?

A. "The earliest law enforcing celibacy was passed by the Council of Elvira in Spain about the year 300." *Question Box*, p. 313. "In the primitive days of the Church, married men were admitted to sacred orders," James Cardinal Gibbons, *Faith of Our Fathers*, p. 458.

B. "The Spirit expressly says, that in after times some will depart from the faith, giving heed to deceitful spirits and *doctrines of devils*, speaking lies hypocritically, and having their conscience branded. They will *forbid marriage* and will enjoin abstinence from foods . . . 1 Tim. 4:1-3. New Testament, Official Catholic Edition.

3. Concerning *marriage*: It is to be honorable in all, Heb. 13:5. Because of fornication, every man should have his own wife, 1 Cor. 7:2. It is better to marry than to burn, 1 Cor. 7:9. Peter was married. Matt. 8:14. Paul had the right to lead about a wife that was a believer, even as the rest of the apostles and brethren of the Lord and Cephas. 1 Cor. 9:5.

4. Concerning *celibacy*: It is admittedly a human law, no older than 300 a.d. (200 years after the last inspired apostle). It is a mark of apostasy to forbid to marry, 1 Tim. 4:3.

God has not bound marriage or celibacy on his ministers. Each man is free to make this decision. The true church has never forbidden marriage to any of its children. Let no man rob you of your liberty in Christ, Gal. 2:4.

Chapter III

NEWSPAPER ARTICLES

CHRIST OF CONFUSION ?

Religious division confuses! It frustrates the cause for which Jesus died! More than 250 denominations stand separate from each other. These possess distinctive names, doctrines and practices. Each claims to follow Jesus and be His church.

God says, "There is one body, (the church), Eph. 4:4, Col. 1:18. Jesus prayed, "that they (His followers) may all be one" John 17:21. Compare:

Denominationalism

- Many different churches
- Founded by men
- Men are head of these
- Creed books of men are authority
- Membership is not essential to salvation
- Each has its own beliefs
- Human creeds are changed

Christ's Teaching

- One church, Eph. 4:4, 1:22
- Founded by Christ, Matt. 16:18
- Christ is head, Eph. 1:22
- Bible is only rule of authority, 2 Tim. 3:16-17
- Membership in Christ's church is essential, Eph. 5:23
- One faith, Eph. 4:4; Gal. 1:8
- The Bible remains the same, Matt. 24:35

- Different forms of baptism
- One baptism, immersion, Eph. 4:5; Rom. 6:4
- Join the church of your choice
- God adds the saved to His church, Acts 2:47
- Wear any religious name one desires
- Glorify God in this name, Christian, 1 Pet. 4:16
- Sincerity the essential thing
- Faith and obedience is equally essential, Heb. 11:6; 5:8-9

The teaching and practice of denominationalism contradicts God's will. This is a sinful, shameful thing. Those who seek salvation in sectarianism will receive no blessing from God, Rom. 16:17.

If Jesus returned today, which denomination would He choose? He would claim that church which is identical to the church of the New Testament, the *Church of Christ*. This is no denomination, it is Christ's church, nothing more.

You can be a Christian and never join a denomination. Let the Bible lead you to be a member of Christ's church.

CHRIST AND RACIAL RIOTS

Riots are a common headline. Can America survive the chaotic lawlessness that "civil disobedience" has spawned? Christ's Will *must* govern the Christian's conduct in such times.

HEAR JESUS:

1. Matt. 7:12, "Whatsoever ye would that men should do unto you, do ye unto them also." This, when taught

and practiced will eliminate racial inequality. It also keeps one from destroying or taking that belonging to others.

2. "Blessed are the peace makers", Matt. 5:9. This will keep a man from inciting others to violence to achieve an end. It will keep one from following the hate-monger.
3. "Be subject to every ordinance of man for the Lord's sake", 1 Pet. 2:13. A Christian disobeys God when he deliberately violates the laws of the land. This with our legislative processes for changing unfair laws, will keep the Christians from civil disobedience.
4. A house divided against itself cannot stand, Mark 3:24. To deliberately alienate whites and negroes is treasonous. This is exactly what Communist enemies of our country want. They applaud every agitator and rioter as a fellow worker.
5. If one is excused for breaking the laws of the land, then any other group can and will do the same. Chaos will result. This will destroy us.
6. Racial Prejudice is wrong, disgusting and degrading. But it is just as wrong in the Negro who hates "whitey".
7. The Black power conference decreed that Christianity is the white man's religion and urged Negroes to reject it. This shows Satan's inspiration of the movement. Destroy man's faith in Christ and he will revert to the savagery of paganism. "Righteousness exalts a nation but sin is a reproach to any people", Prov. 14:34.
8. Leaders who teach Negroes to forsake Christ, destroy, rape and rob and are blind leaders of the blind and

both shall fall into the pit of condemnation and defeat, Matt. 15:15.

Fellow Americans, don't listen to the hate monger. Talk peace to your neighbor. Live according to God's precepts. Make your land the most peaceful and prosperous in the world. Slow progress is better than speedy destruction of all you have gained.

WHAT IS THE CHURCH ?

There is much confusion in the minds of men as to the nature of God's church. God chose several descriptive terms to help us clearly perceive the true nature of his church:

1. The word *church* is from the Greek *ekklesia*, (the called out people). Hence, the Lord's church is those people called out of a life of sin into fellowship with Jesus. Thus Christ purchased the church with his blood, Acts 20:28. Those in His church must keep themselves unspotted from the world, Jas. 1:27. In Bible terminology, the church is never the building, rather it is the saved people.
2. The church is also called the *kingdom* of God, heaven and Christ. These terms describe the type of government the church has. Christ is King, 1 Tim. 6:15. He has *all authority*, Matt. 28:18. He alone makes the laws or rules of his kingdom. The church is no democracy, it is a monarchy. No man can justly claim to be head of the church, nor can any council, synod or assembly make rules for it.
3. The church is Christ's *body*, Eph. 1:22. The analogy of a human body is used to describe our rela-

tion to and total dependence upon Jesus. Christ is the *head* of the *body*, Col. 1:18. A body separate from its head is dead. A body that does not respond to the will of its head is diseased. So the church must be totally submissive to Jesus and ever cling to him, the head. Also the mind of man expresses itself through the various members of the body. So Christ works through the members of His body, the church, to accomplish His will today, 1 Cor. 12:12-27.

4. The church is the *bride of Christ*, Eph. 5:22-32. This reflects the intimate love and association Christ has with His Church. It also reminds us of our relationship to Jesus. It must be one of love, honor, respect and submission. He will likewise love us, provide for and protect us. Finally he will take us home to live with Him in heaven, Rev. 21:2.

The church is all the saved people in the world. If you are truly saved, you are a member of the church of Christ "Christ also is head of the church, being himself the savior of the body", Eph. 5:23. Are you saved? Are you in His church? If not, obey Jesus now. Let Him add you to his church, Acts 2:47, (KJV.)

DID THE BAPTIST FOUND THE CHURCH ?

Many honest souls believe John the Baptist founded the church. Did he? What does the Bible say?

Read your Bible. Nowhere does it say John founded the church. Rather, we read that John: (1) Was God's messenger sent to prepare the way for the Lord, Mk. 1:2-3; (2) He told his hearers to "Repent . . . for the kingdom

of heaven (the church, Matt. 16:18-19) was at hand," Matt. 3:2.

Jesus said to John, "Among them that are born of women there hath not arisen a greater than John the Baptist: yet he that is but little in the kingdom of heaven is greater than he," Matt. 11:11. If John was among the greatest of men, how could the least in the kingdom, the church, be greater than him? Simply because John was never privileged to be in the kingdom or church. He died before it was established.

In Matt. 14:1-12, we read of John's execution at the hand of Herod. In Matt. 16:18, Jesus said, "Upon this rock I *will build my church.*" This was several months after John's death, yet Christ was promising to build his church. It would be a future event.

This reference, Matt. 16:18, clearly tells us who established the church. It was Christ, the Son of God!

When was the church established? Paul says, Christ purchased the church with his blood. Acts 20:28. Thus the church could not have been established until Jesus died.

After his resurrection his apostles asked, "Lord, wilt thou at this time restore again the kingdom to Israel?" Acts 1:6. Clearly the church had not then begun. Some ten days later on the day of Pentecost, a national holy day, the Holy Spirit fell upon the apostles. Peter preached the first gospel sermon of the Christian age. A multitude asked what shall we do? Peter told them to repent and be baptized in the name of Jesus for remission of sins. About 3,000 did so "and the Lord added to the church daily such as should be saved." Acts 2:47.

The above is the first time we find the church referred to in actuality. From Matthew through Acts chapter 1 it is promised. From Acts 2 to Revelation it is an established fact.

John did not build the church, nor did he give his name to it. Jesus built it, Matt. 16:18. As his bride, it wears his name. "All the churches of Christ salute you," Rom. 16:16. Who built your church?

THE CHURCH AND THE BIBLE

"Therefore, I esteem all thy precepts concerning all things to be right," Psalms 119:128. The Scripture is as the sun; the church is as a clock. The sun we know to be accurate and precise at all times. A clock is often, fast, slow or even stops.

The scripture is from God, the human content of the church is earthly and fallible.

As the sun is mathematically precise and never needs to be reset, so the scriptures are always the sure standard. The human leadership of churches is often out of harmony with the scripture.

The church needs to reset itself according to the scripture, never alter the scripture to match the church.

There are two trends evident that this lesson applies to:

1. The Catholic concept of the infallibility of the Roman Church. The teachings of the Scripture have suffered as the sun was adjusted to match the clock. In spite of all the effort, the clock is still incorrect in its time.

2. Many modern Protestant churches have a theology that denies basic principles of the Bible message. The Biblical message is emasculated in order to fit their existential humanistic philosophy. We call this liberalism or modernism. They often deny the supernatural of the Bible, so they try to interpret the Bible so as to remove the miraculous element.

You who love Christ, answer this question: Would you try to adjust the sun to agree with an inaccurate clock? Or would you adjust the clock to match the sun? Only a fool would even think of the former. The same is true of those who would try to recast the supernatural message of God's word to fit their church doctrines.

We of the church of Christ, are content to let the word of God speak, and then do our best to obey its every precept. Would you join with us in humble service to God?

DID CHRIST BUILD MANY CHURCHES ?

Is Jesus founder of all the different churches?

Christ's true church is important. It was purchased with His blood, Acts 20:28. He loves it as His bride, Eph. 5:22-32. Christ will *save* His church, Eph. 5:23. Will He accept all the different churches? If not, which will He accept?

The Bible mentions only one church! Jesus said, "I will build my church," Matt. 16:18. He added the saved to "The church", Acts. 2:47. There is *one* body, Eph. 4:4, which is the church, Eph. 1:22. Early Christians were all members of the same church. Christ founded One church. The saved are all added to *one* church, 1 Cor. 12:13, Acts

2:47. Jesus saves *one* church, Eph. 5:23. To be saved, *you must be a member of that church!* Of all others, Jesus said, "Every plant which my heavenly Father planted not, shall be rooted up," Matt. 15:13.

Which church will Christ accept? All agree the church revealed in the Bible is acceptable. Since He has only one church, the church which is *identical* to the one in the Bible is His *true church*. It must have begun in Jerusalem on Pentecost, 33 A.D. Its founder must be Christ. Jesus can be its only head, Eph. 1:22. Its organization can be no larger than the local group. Elders or bishops will oversee only the group they are members of, Acts 20:28. Its only creed must be the New Testament. Its name will be that of the Bible church. It must worship as the first church did: prayers, the Lord's Supper each Lord's Day (Acts 20:7), free-will offerings (2 Cor. 9:7), study of the Bible and acappela congregational singing (Eph. 5:18). Its message of salvation will be that of the apostles: faith in Christ, repentance, confession of faith, and immersion in water for forgiveness, Rom. 6:3-4, Acts 2:38.

Is there such a church? Yes! The *Church of Christ*. It strives to be no more or less than the church of the Bible.

CHURCH CREEDS

Creeds of men stand as barriers between those who follow Christ. We are not divided on what the Bible says. We all accept it as the word of God. We are divided over what men have said about the Bible.

Jesus told the religious leaders of his day. "Ye have made void the word of God because of your tradition . . .

But in Vain do they worship me, Teaching as their doctrines the precepts of men", Matt. 15:6, 9.

Measure these *creedal statements* by the *Bible*:

1. "The baptism of young children is in any wise to be retained in the church, as most agreeable with the institution of Christ". Articles of Religion of the Protestant Episcopal Church, (page 608.) Jesus said, "He that *believeth* and is baptized shall be saved", Mk. 16:16. Can babes believe? Again, one must *repent* before baptism, Acts 2:38. Can infants repent of sins they have never committed?
2. "Wherefore, that we are justified by Faith only, is a most wholesome doctrine, and very full of comfort . . ." Articles, (page 605.) God says, "Faith without works is dead also", Jas. 2:26. "Ye see . . . that by works a man is justified, and not by faith only", Jas. 2:24.
3. "Original or Birth sin . . . it is the fault and corruption of the nature of every man, that naturally is engendered of the off-spring of Adam", Articles, (page 604.) Ezekiel, God's prophet said, "The soul that sinneth, it shall die: the son *shall not* bear the iniquity of the father, neither shall the father, bear the iniquity of the son;" Ezek. 18:20.
4. "Baptism may be administered by sprinkling, pouring or immersion, according to the choice of the applicant", Manual of the Church of the Nazarene, (Page 31.) God's word declares, "There is . . . *one baptism*", Eph. 4:5. "We are buried therefore with him through baptism", Rom. 6:4.

Everyone can in good conscience take what the Bible says. Everyone will never agree on the creeds of men.

Would you lay aside your church's creed and be governed by the Bible only? There could be unity today as in the beginning, if all would take this step.

The Church of Christ has no creed but the Word of God.

CHURCH OF CHRIST, FASTEST GROWING CHURCH

A recent news release listed the fastest growing churches in America. The Church of Christ led in growth in a 105 per cent increase between 1950 and 1965. The average growth rate of all Protestants was 31 per cent in the same period. While the Catholics showed a 37 per cent increase.

The Churches of Christ have their greatest strength in the south and southwest, although they have spread to every state.

The following facts present a summary of information concerning what they are doing:

1. Churches of Christ are growing. Presently there are some 2,500,000 members in 18,500 congregations in America. In 1950 there were only 1,000,000 members.
2. Members of the group maintain 20 colleges and several secondary schools. Some 40 Bible Chairs are maintained at state universities. There are nine schools of higher learning in foreign lands.
3. Mission hospitals have been built in Nigeria and Tanzania. Medical workers operate in the Cameroons also. A school for the deaf is conducted in Ethiopia.

4. Approximately 450 missionaries are fully supported in eighty-five nations. Recently local churches committed themselves to put men in another 54 nations. The most successful foreign work is in Nigeria with a total of 60,000 members and 600 congregations. In the last 10 years there have been 50,000 converts in India.
5. Twenty orphanages and homes for the aged are operated throughout the country. Eighteen churches in Tennessee have "Small Group Child-Care Homes".
6. A strong benevolent and mission program is carried on in South Vietnam.
7. Congregations throughout the country cooperate with Highland Church of Christ in Abilene, Texas, to produce the *Herald of Truth* radio and T.V. series. These are seen on T.V. stations and heard on 600 radio stations. The radio series is carried on the N.B.C. network. They are also heard overseas in 14 nations.
8. The *World Radio* work of the church of Christ in West Monroe, Louisiana, broadcasts the gospel in native languages in 15 foreign lands.
9. A daily radio ministry is carried by short wave into the iron-curtain nations of Eastern Europe and Russia.

What do they believe? Churches of Christ are conservative in that they believe the entire Bible to be verbally inspired by God, thus without error in its content. They have no creed or confession of faith, save the Bible. Everything in doctrine, worship and practice must have specific Bible authority to be acceptable.

Some of its *distinguishing marks* are:

1. Communion is observed every Sunday.
2. All contributions are voluntary and are collected only at the Sunday worship. There are no other money raising endeavors.
3. Membership is by profession of faith and baptism for forgiveness of sins.
4. Only immersion is accepted as baptism.
5. Song worship is congregational with no instrumental accompaniment.
6. There is no distinction of clergy and laity, all may teach.
7. Ministers are *not addressed* as Reverend.
8. There is no centralized governing body or headquarters. Each local group is selfgoverning.
9. Women are not allowed to be preachers or hold church offices.
10. Strict separation of church and state is maintained.
11. No man or group is looked upon as founder. The church traces its origin to Jesus and His apostles.
12. The idea of original sin is rejected since sin is described in the Bible as that which one does or does not do.
13. The name "Church of Christ" is taken from Rom. 16:16, "The churches of Christ salute you". However, other Biblical names are not rejected.
14. Members are only called Christians with no other denominational names.

15. Life after death and a bodily resurrection are believed in.
16. Heaven and hell are looked upon as real places for the future destiny of man.

Where did they come from? Modern churches of Christ do not consider themselves a "New church or denomination", rather a *restoration* of the first century church. They reason if the same message is preached, believed and obeyed, the same kind of Christians and church will result today as did then.

Church history relates a general departure from the pattern and teaching of first century Christianity. After the rise of Catholicism and Protestantism, a movement began to escape the entanglements of denominationalism. It began in Europe and America at the close of the eighteenth century.

Early leaders of this Restoration Movement in America were: James O'Kelly among the Methodists; Abner Jones and Elias Smith among the Baptists; Barton Stone, Thomas and Alexander Campbell among the Presbyterians. Their efforts all began independently of each other in distant areas of the country. Growth brought them into contact and a blending of forces took place.

None of these men considered themselves as founder or head of a new denomination. Rather, they all had a common goal, to free themselves from sectarianism and restore Christianity as the apostles had left it.

Similar Restoration Movements have sprung up indigenously in Spain, Poland, Russia, India, Nigeria, Ethiopia and other scattered areas of the world.

The future: The coming years should be the greatest period of growth for the Church of Christ. Strong emphasis is being placed on every member being "a soul-winner for Christ." Whole congregations are being moved to new areas where the church is weak or unknown. The Exodus to Bay Shore, Long Island, New York, placed 85 families in a new area in 1963. A similar effort has placed some 200 families in Rochester, Now York. Other Exodus movements are in progress. In 1968 the first contingent of 100 families migrated to Brazil.

Interest in foreign mission work is at an all time high.

Congregations in the great metropolitan centers are co-operating in energetic city-wide evangelistic campaigns.

In metropolitan Knoxville, there are eleven Churches of Christ with a membership numbering 1500. Most every town in the state has at least one Church of Christ meeting in it.

HOW IS CHRIST'S CHURCH GOVERNED ?

Before ecumenical unity can be accomplished, a form of church government must be agreed upon. It is hard for one to give up his idea of government for another's.

Solution: There is a form of church government on which all sincere believers can agree: That is the one given in the Bible.

Christ's Plan of Government:

Christ is the only head of the church, Eph. 1:22. There can be no earthly head for the church.

Christ has all authority, Matt. 28:18. *Only* he can make

laws and declare the faith of the church. Through his apostles, he committed his will in the New Testament, Acts 1:8; 1 Cor. 2:12-16.

Christ prescribed the following arrangement for government:

1. Each congregation of Christians chooses it's own overseers, Acts 6:1-7; 14:23.
2. They must meet the qualifications given in 1 Tim. 3:1-7 and Tit. 1:5-9.
3. The Bible always speaks of a plurality of rulers in each congregation.
4. They are called elders (older); bishops (overseers); pastors (shepherds of the flock), Acts 20:17; 28-29. These are not different classes of rulers, but are descriptive of the same officers.
5. Deacons, evangelists and teachers assist these men, Phil. 1:1; Eph. 4:11.
6. Elders are not law-makers, "The *Faith* . . . was once for all (times) delivered unto the saints", Jude 3. They only teach the church God's Word and guide it in following the same.
7. The authority of elders does not extend beyond their local group, 1 Pet. 5:2.
8. Each church is self-governing under Christ. Fellowship and cooperation will prevail among all congregations.

Synods, conventions, conferences and councils are not mentioned in the Bible. Nor does it mention the one-man

pastor ruler, episcopal, presbyterian or papal hierarchy types of government. These creations of men stand in the way of Christian unity.

Churches of Christ have a government you can read about in your Bible.

THE GREATNESS OF THE CHURCH

The Church of Christ is the greatest institution the world has ever known. It is a divine institution and should never be regarded as an ordinary worldly thing. Neither should we treat it as such.

The Church is Christ's kingdom, over which He reigns. One cannot be loyal to Christ without being loyal to His church.

1. It is great because of its *founder*. Jesus built the church, Mt. 16:18. The founder is a most important factor in an organization. He sets it in order functionally and gives it a code of operation. His wealth and mentality furnish its life-blood. The church must reflect the spirit and ideals of its founder. "Have this mind in you which was also in Christ . . ." Phil. 2:5.

2. It is great because of the *price*. Most concerns were founded to enrich the founder . . . even many sects. The Church of Christ was not founded for financial gain, rather to benefit lost mankind. Christ purchased the church with His blood, Acts 20:28.

3. It is great because of its *relation* to Christ. It is His Body, Eph. 1:22; His Bride, Eph. 5:22,32; His kingdom, Matt. 16:18; His Army, Heb. 2:10 and His Family, Matt. 12:50.

4. It is great because of its *mission*. It is a world wide and age lasting mission. "Go ye into all the world, and preach the gospel to every creature," Mk. 16:15. Its mission is to save lost men from sin by winning them to Christ. It helps sinners reform their lives. It prepares men for heaven. It is not political, war-like, nor an economic power. It evangelizes; serves the unfortunate; keeps Christians in service. It holds forth the word of life, 1 Tim. 3:15; Eph. 4:11-12.

5. It is great because of its *blessings*. All Spiritual Blessings. Eph. 1:3-7; Sonship, fellowship, brotherhood, communion, prayer, providential care, comfort, opportunities to serve God and your fellowman, to make the world a better place to live.

6. It is great because of its *members*. They are Christians, saints, "Not of the world" (John 17:14) honorable, humble, liberal, pure, well-informed, truthful, faithful, benevolent, devoted, loyal.

7. It is great because of its Ultimate *goal*. Christ saves the body, Eph. 5:23. He will deliver the kingdom to the Father, 1 Cor. 15:24.

It is a matchless privilege to be a member of the greatest organization the world has ever known, the Church of Christ.

WHO IS HEAD OF THE CHURCH ?

How would you answer the above question? It is interesting to notice the difference in the Bible answer and the answer of men.

NOTE: "Who is the visible Head of the Church? Our Holy Father the Pope, the Bishop of Rome, is the Vicar

of Christ on earth and the visible Head of the Church." *An Advanced Catechism of Catholic Faith and Practice* by Thomas O'Brien, page 59.

"At the head (of the church, jhw) is the Prophet, Seer and Revelator with two counselors. These three presiding High Priests thus selected from the First Presidency, having jurisdiction over the church in all the world." *What the "Mormons" Believe, Epitome of the Doctrines of the Church of Jesus Christ of Latter Day Saints*, By President Charles Penrose.

Remarkable is the contrast in the Bible message! Paul declares God made Christ "to sit at his right hand in the heavenly places, far above all rule, and authority, and power, and dominion, and every name that is named . . . and he put all things in subjection under his feet and gave him to be *head over all things to the church*, which is his body . . .", Eph. 1:20-23. Who shall we believe? God or men?

Think about this. Christ is head of the church which is his body. If there is also an earthly head, then his body has two heads. But a body with two heads is a freakish thing and never survives.

The church is the bride of Christ, Eph. 5:22-23. If there is also an earthly head, then the one church has two husbands, a dishonorable, bigamistic bride.

The teachings of men involve one in unescapable contradictions and confusion. The sure teachings of the Bible lead in simple, clear and harmonious paths .

Why submit yourself to a fallible man who cannot save you because he is a weak sinner like yourself? Submit yourself to Christ alone. He can save! He is sole head

of His church. His word, recorded in the New Testament, must be your only rule of authority, John 12:48.

The church of Christ has no head but Jesus the Lord! Why not be a member of it?

START A CHURCH IN YOUR HOME

There is revolution in organized religion. Membership is declining. People are walking out of Catholic and Protestant churches, never to return. Across the nation large numbers of small "house churches" are emerging.

Tired of the jangling confusion of denominationalism and the doctrines of men; sick of the deadness of tradition and ritual; honest, God-fearing people are turning from organized religion. They seek a simple worship and Bible study in their home. There with family and friends, they seek a closer walk with God.

The concept of having a church in one's home is not wrong. The church began and thrived for some 300 years without the benefit of public buildings of its own. In Acts 12:12 we read that many had gathered at one Mary's house for prayer. There was a church meeting in the home of Philemon, Phile. vs. 2. Priscilla and Aquilla had a church in their house, Rom. 16:4. Church meeting-houses have no special spiritual value or significance. They are merely expediences to provide a suitable place for meeting. While not essential for worship neither should we conclude meeting-houses are wrong.

The following suggestions will help those honest souls seeking to have a New Testament church in their home.

1. To free oneself from the maze of human tradition and denominationalism, one must be guided by the proper

authority. Since the words Jesus spake will judge us in the last day, John 12:48, they must be our guide. The scriptures, being inspired of God are profitable for teaching, for reproof, for correction for instruction which is in righteousness. They will make the man of God complete, furnished completely unto every good work, 2 Tim. 3:16-17. To have a Bible church in your home, you need no creed book; only the Bible.

2. One should be sure he has properly obeyed the gospel, 1 Pet. 4:17, in order that Christ might save him from sin and add him to the church, Acts 2:36-47. The Bible sets forth four prerequisites for salvation. (a) Faith in Jesus as one's Lord and Savior, Acts 16:30, Rom. 10:9; (b) Turning from one's sins in repentance, Acts 17:30; (c) Public avowal of one's faith in Christ, Rom. 10:10; (d) Baptism, a burial in water, Rom. 6:3, Acts 10:47; for remission, forgiveness, of sins, Acts 2:38, 22:16.

3. Sincere disciples will worship God in His appointed way. Our worship must be determined and directed by the New Testament, God's rule for the Christian age, Matt. 17:3-5.

a. On the first day of each week, you will remember the death of Christ in the Lord's Supper, Acts 20:7. The pattern for communion is found in Matt. 26:26-29, 1 Cor. 11:23-24 and other verses. One should have unleavened bread, such as used by the Lord in instituting the Supper, Mk. 14:12, Ex. 12:15. Also fruit of the vine, i.e., grape juice, or wine. No ceremony or ritual need be observed, save that described in the scripture. An appropriate prayer of thanks should be given. The emblems should be partaken of in memory of Christ's death. Any Christian may partake.

b. Worship includes singing of psalms, hymns and spirit-

ual songs. We should teach and admonish one another and sing with grace in our hearts, Col. 3:16. The fruit of our lips must be a sacrifice of praise unto God, Heb. 13:15. We should sing with the spirit and with the understanding, 1 Cor. 14:15. The apostle writes, make melody with your heart to the Lord, Eph. 5:19. Mechanical instruments of music are unneeded.

c. Prayers should be sincere expressions of the individual's heart, not those found written in a prayer-book. Pray with the spirit and with understanding also, 1 Cor. 14:15.

d. Each worshipper should lay by in store on the first day of each week, 1 Cor. 16:1-2. 2 Cor. chapters 8 and 9 give instructions on our giving.

e. Study of the Bible should be an important part of the worship. In Acts 20:7, we read that Paul preached when the church assembled. Remember that in prayer we talk to God; in Bible study, He speaks to us through His written word.

f. Since every Christian is a royal priest of God, 1 Pet. 2:9, there is no special elite clergy. Any faithful Christian brother may teach, baptize and preside at the Lord's table. The only other qualifications would be knowledge and ability.

g. Women are to be in subjection and learn in quietness. They are not allowed to teach or have dominion over the men, 1 Cor. 14:34, 1 Tim. 2:12.

4. When a group grows to include more than one family, the question of organization and congregational government arises. A careful study of the Bible reveals that Christ is the only head of the church, Eph. 1:22, and that each congregation is self governing under him. No denominational machinery of government existed in Bible

times. Such machinery only creates problems and hinders the effective work of the church. We do not need it.

Each church had elders to oversee it, Tit. 1:5. Elders oversee only the congregation they are members of, 1 Pet. 5:1-2. Elders have deacons to assist them in their work, Phil. 1:1, Acts 6:1-6. Qualifications for elders and deacons are found in 1 Timothy chapter 3 and Titus chapter 1. A method of selection is seen in Acts 6:1-6.

5. To be truly undenominational we should call ourselves simply, Christians. This is the divinely given name, Acts 11:26. A specific name for the church is not given in the Bible. It is often called "the church," "the church of God," 1 Cor. 1-2; and "church of Christ," Rom. 16:16. Any name found applied to the church in the New Testament would certainly be pleasing to God.

6. Establishing a New Testament church in one's home does not relieve one of responsibilities to the Lord's church throughout the world. We are to love the brotherhood, 1 Pet. 2:17. We are to relieve the distress of Christians, even in far lands, 1 Cor. 16:1-3. We must assist missionaries in evangelizing other peoples, Phil. 4:14-19. We are to have fellowship one with another, 1 John 1:7, and strive diligently to keep the unity of the Spirit in the bonds of peace, Eph. 4:3.

These lessons will doubtless be read in many communities where no New Testament church of Christ exists. We sincerely hope this study will help you begin such a church in your home.

Should you find a New Testament church of Christ in your neighborhood, visit them. I believe you will find what you have been searching for. Thousands like you have. Many of those congregations began as a church in some Christian's home.

Chapter IV

NEWSPAPER ARTICLES

CHURCHES AND MONEY

Money is necessary for the success of any institution. The church is no exception.

Does it matter how the money is raised? Many denominations and preachers act as though it does not. Anything goes, just get the money in the treasury. This attitude prompts churches to resort to fairs, pie suppers, rummage sales and rodeos. Car washes, dances, bazaars, and theatrical shows are used. Street begging, doorbell soliciting, pew rentals, taxing and dunning of members is practiced. State and federal governments are hounded for tax monies. Petty gambling, such as bingo, lotteries, and raffels, is used. This is often in violation of and in defiance to gambling laws. This attitude precipitated the Protestant Reformation. Luther was shocked to see his Catholic church selling indulgences to build St. Peter's Basilica.

It does matter how money is raised for Christ's church! Scripture, reason, decency and propriety cry out against such practices. It matters how a man earns his living; how a company secures its funds and how a church gets its money.

What does Jesus say? The church is His, Matt. 16:18. He is the head of it, Eph. 1:22. His word is the rule for every true disciple and church.

The *source* of money for His church is the members, Christians. All New Testament teaching on giving is di-

rected to church members. "Let each one of you lay by him in store." 1 Cor. 16:2. The Lord has never asked non-members for a cent. Churches of Christ do not solicit money from non-members.

When are contributions made? "Upon the first day of the week . . ." 1 Cor. 16:2, in the assembly, Acts 20:7. The hat is not passed each time a few people are concerned.

How is the money secured? 2 Cor. 8:12, "for if the readiness is there, it is acceptable according as a man hath." 2 Cor. 9:7, "Let each man do . . . as he hath purposed in his heart, not grudgingly or of necessity, for God loveth a cheerful giver." Willing, cheerful, voluntary! Also we do not our alms to be seen or praised of men, Matt. 5:2-3.

How much must a man give? "As God has prospered him," 1 Cor. 16:2. Liberally. Rom. 12:8. Christ does not command tithing. Each disciple should give all he can that there may be equality in giving, 2 Cor. 8:14. In our fruitful land 10% would not be enough for some.

Churches of Christ do a tremendous work throughout the world. We never lower our Biblical standards to the level of most groups to raise money. We reject as unscriptural, unethical and unbecoming to Christ's Church, the money-grabbing schemes listed above.

THE PURPOSE OF THE CHURCH

Did God give the church a specific work to do?

We see church groups parading for civil rights; protesting the war; making resolutions about Red China and the UN; entering labor relations; lobbying for legislation; running most every kind of business; involved in slum

clearance, housing, and a hundred other projects. Is this the work God gave the church?

Often we hear the cry, "The churches are dying. They have lost contact with people." The real problem is churches are confused as to their mission. They are floundering in their social works and projects, having forgotten their Divine Mission.

The *Divine Mission* of the Church is three-fold. When it is recognized and fulfilled, the church will be a tower of strength in any community. Eph. 4:11-13 states this mission: "The perfecting of the saints . . . the work of ministering . . . the building up of the body (church) of Christ".

● *Building up the body* is accomplished in Evangelism. Jesus commissioned: "Go, therefore, and teach all nations, baptizing them . . .", Mt. 28:19. Jesus intended that every disciple share in this great task. The church that fails to preach the gospel to *all* men, at home and abroad, is failing in its mission.

● *Ministering* to the needs of the poor, to the sick in body and mind is the church's mission. Gal. 6:10; Mt. 25:34-27. A church that has not a benevolent spirit cannot be His church.

● *Perfecting the saints* is leading the Young in age and faith to Christian maturity. We must keep the saved saved, teaching them to observe all things Christ has commanded, Mt. 28:20.

The church that forsakes its God-given mission and entangles itself in the affairs of this world, is as the wife who forsakes her duties to her family, Unworthy! 2 Tim. 2:4.

CHURCH AND STATE

A corner stone of American democracy is separation of Church and State. Neither has been allowed to dominate the other. This guarantees freedom of religion for the individual. It also protects the government and people from oppression by a powerful religious body.

The constitution says, "Congress shall make no law respecting an establishment of religion or prohibiting the free exercise thereof." Through the years it has been a constant struggle to maintain this separation of the state and religion. Today encroachments can be seen in many areas. For example: tax monies for parochial school books and school bus transportations; grants for religious schools and federal aid for teacher's salaries thereof. Other areas of concern are urban renewal and poverty programs, religious lobby groups in Washington and many others.

God never intended that His church be united with the civil governments or that either be dominated by the other.

Jesus said, "Render unto Caesar the things that are Caesar's and unto God the things that are God's", Mk. 12:17. Again he said, "my kingdom is not of this world", John 18:36. The church is a Spiritual Institution with Christ in heaven as its only head, Eph. 1:22. It cannot be tied to the passing kingdoms of men.

The universal nature of the church demands a separation of church and state. Christianity is not bound to any system of government. It was born under tyranny of Imperial Rome. It has thrived under any and all forms. If Christianity were tied to a democratic government, it would be difficult for it to spread to lands with Communist or dictator type governments.

“Jesus said by their fruits ye shall know them . . . a good tree cannot bring forth evil fruit . . .”, Mt. 7:16-18. History demonstrates in the strongest terms the undesirability of a church-state union. The story of Catholic Europe during the middle ages would convince any freedom loving person that we must maintain separation of church and state. Present day Spain, Portugal and some church state relations of Latin America will convince the honest soul that separation of religion and politics is best.

A church free from political oppression can reach the highest plain of service to God and man. A government independent of religious dominance can best fulfill its role to mankind. God help us keep churches and state apart.

WE NEED THE LORD'S CHURCH

Consider the World We Live In. It is in a Mess! 1.) War 2.) Racial Strife 3.) Rioting 4.) Immortality 5.) Drunkenness 6.) Crime is Rampant.) (Last year there was a murder every hour, a rape every 23 minutes, a burglary every 27 seconds, 790,000 arrests made.) 7.) Juvenile Delinquency is burgeoning. 8.) Homes are disintegrating, 1 of 4 marriages ends in divorce. 9.) Mental Illness strikes 1 out of 10. 10.) Dishonesty is now an accepted way of life. 11.) Respect for parents, fellow citizens, school authorities, the nation, the law and its officers is at its lowest ebb. 12.) Respect for God is decreasing.

SOMETHING MUST BE DONE!

We need the influence of God in our community. We need His help to save us from self-destruction. We need a strong-faithful church to teach us and our children, God's way; to help us solve our problems, to be a source of spiritual strength for our homes and community.

WHAT KIND OF CHURCH SHOULD WE HAVE?

A church that is Non-denominational, Eph. 4:1-6.

A church that has no creed but the Bible, 2 Tim. 3:16-17.

A church that has simple, Bible prescribed worship, John 4:24; 17:17.

A church that is responsible only to Christ, not to any human organization, Eph. 1:22.

A church that has a divine mission, preaching the gospel of Jesus (Mk. 16:15-16), instructing its own members (Jude 20), caring for the needy, Jas. 1:27.

Membership must not depend on Racial, Political or National background, nor on Social or Financial Status, Acts 10:34. God is no respecter of persons.

The only test must be Love for God, Matt. 22:37; Faith in Christ and readiness to obey His Commandments (Heb. 5:8-9), and Living the Christian Life, Matt. 16:24.

THINGS NOT FOUND IN THE CHURCH OF CHRIST

The *Church of Christ* is a distinctive body of people. It seeks to restore in the present age, the Christianity of the first century. It recognizes Christ as the only head of the church and His New Testament as the only guide in faith and practice. Since only those things are accepted that find their authority in the New Testament, there are many common religious beliefs and practices not found therein.

No sacred images are found in Church of Christ for God says, "thou shall not make unto thee any graven image, nor any likeness of any thing...", Ex. 20:4.

No ministers are called Father in the Church of Christ, for Christ said, "call no man your father on earth: for one is your Father, even he who is in heaven."

No women preachers are found since Paul said, "let the women keep silence in the churches: for it is not permitted unto them to speak", 1 Cor. 14:34.

No unmarried bishops are there inasmuch as the Bible says "the bishop therefore *must* be . . . the husband of one wife", 1 Tim. 3:2.

One finds no holy water, prayer beads, candles or incense since these are totally unknown to the New Testament church.

Instrumental Music in worship is not seen. This is because Jesus said, "Teach them to observe all things whatsoever I commanded you", Matt. 28:20. Paul plainly tells us to sing and make melody with our heart", Eph. 5:19.

Sprinkling and pouring for baptism are not found in the Church of Christ since Bible baptism is a burial, Rom. 6:6 and is symbolic of Christ's death, burial and resurrection, 6:5.

Do you say, "the Church of Christ is sure different?", You are right! Different in faith and practice from those who follow the traditions and precepts of men, Matt. 15:6-9. It is different as Truth is from error.

WHAT MUST I CONFESS ?

Confession is an intricate part of the Christian life. It is a daily activity that cannot be excluded. The Bible presents four types of confession.

1. "To acknowledge faith in; to profess or avow adhesion to. To confess ur faith in Christ before men."

Peter confessed, "Thou art the Christ, the son of the living God," Matt. 16:16. "If thou shalt confess with thy mouth Jesus as Lord, and shalt believe in thy heart that God raised him from the dead, thou shalt be saved," Rom. 10:9. This confession must proceed from Faith in sincerity, Rom. 14:23. If we do not confess Christ, He will deny us, Matt. 10:32.

2. "To give evidence of; to make manifest; public or open profession of faith by obedience." This is commonly called *profession*. "Whosoever shall confess that Jesus is the Son of God, God abideth in him, and he in God," 1 John 4:15. This confession is defined in Phil. 1:27. "Let your manner of life be worthy of the gospel of Christ".

3. "To acknowledge or own as a fault or debt." If we confess our sins, he is faithful and righteous to forgive us our sins, and to cleanse us from all unrighteousness, 1 John 1:9. Failure to thus confess our sins leaves their guilt upon us.

To Whom Shall We Confess?

The Catholic Encyclopedia says, "the confession is made not in the secrecy of the penitent's heart nor to a layman as friend and advocate . . . but to a duly ordained priest . . . with the power to forgive sins which Christ granted his church." Vol. XI, p. 619.

The Bible says, Jesus commended the publican who offered his own prayer to God for forgiveness, Lk. 18:13-14. James says, "Confess your sins one to another and pray one for another, Jas. 5:16. The Bible does not speak of "duly ordained priests." Neither do we read that Jesus gave the church authority to forgive sins. According to the Bible, confession should be as public as the sin committed, Mt. 5:23, Mt. 18:15-18.

4. "An acknowledgement or recognition of facts; forced

under distasteful circumstances." "As I live, said the Lord, to me every knee shall bow, and every tongue shall confess to God," Rom. 14:11. There will be no infidels in judgment, neither will there be any impenitent sinners. All will confess Christ and their sins. But, those who wait till then to confess will have waited too late!

Make your confession today. Christ will bless you for it. You will never regret it.

THE OLD AND NEW COVENANTS

Do you know the difference between the Old and the New Testament? Failure to "rightly divide the word of Truth", (2 Tim. 2:15), has resulted in much religious confusion. The word "covenant" is used synonymously with "testament" when referring to the two major divisions of our Bible. Letting the scriptures speak, notice the contrast between the old and new covenants:

1. Priests and Levites were ministers of the old, Heb. 9:1-10. Christians are able ministers of the new covenant, 2 Cor. 3:6.
2. The old was a ministration of the letter that brought death, while the new is a ministration of the spirit that giveth life, 2 Cor. 3:6-7.
3. The old was a ministration of condemnation but the new is a ministration of righteousness, 2 Cor. 3:9.
4. The precepts of the old covenant were written on stone, 2 Cor. 3:7; those of the new are written on the heart, Heb. 8:10.
5. The old covenant was glorious but was done away with, the new is more glorious and remaineth to this day, 2 Cor. 3:11.

6. The old covenant is now aged and nigh unto vanishing away, Heb. 8:13; ours is a new and living covenant, Heb. 8:8; 10:20.
7. The old covenant was one of Bondage, the new is of Freedom, Gal. 4:24-26; 5:1.
8. The old was given to the Jewish nation by Moses and the prophets, Deut. 5:2-3. The new was given to all the world by God's Son, Heb. 1:1; Mk. 16:15.
9. The old was but a shadow of good things to come, the new is the real form and substance of God's plan, Heb. 9:1, 11; 10:1.
10. The blood of animals dedicated the old covenant, that could never take away sins, Heb. 9:19-20; 10:4. The blood of Christ ratified the new, Matt. 26:28. It takes away sins, 1 John 1:7.
11. The first covenant was taken away, Heb. 8:13, that He might establish the second, Heb. 10:9.

God's will for faith, worship and service is found in the New Testament for our age, not in the old. To seek to live and worship by the old is to be entangled in a yoke of bondage, Gal. 5:1.

The Church of Christ follows the New Covenant or Testament of Jesus. Will you not submit to the will of Jesus and worship with us?

SVETLANA, COMMUNISM & CHRISTIANITY

The defection of Stalin's daughter shocked the world. Her remarks concerning the restrictions of the individual under Communism are a lesson to all. Consider these thoughts:

1. That system which promises freedom to the "suppressed" people of the world brings no freedom at all. Rather, in every nation it has been the most ruthless tyranny.
2. That Svetlana would leave Russia shows that under communism even those who have it the best find little true happiness. What of the masses?
3. Svetlana left her homeland, her children and the memories of her father's reign. This describes better than words the instinctive desire for freedom in the heart of man. No despot can ever quench that will for freedom, Mk. 8:37. There is yet hope for the captive nations.
4. A methodical and well executed plan for "destroying faith in God and Christianity" failed in the daughter of the Soviet premier. This shows the futility of their satanic effort to destroy the faith of the masses, Matt. 24:35. The gospel will again be proclaimed throughout Europe, Russia, China and Cuba.
5. In view of the aforementioned failure, Christians should seek to get the gospel message to the Russian people. The World Radio effort of the Church of Christ will bear a harvest in Russia. Stout-hearted men should prepare themselves. Every opportunity must be used to visit Russia and plant the seed of the kingdom, Matt. 28:19-20.
6. One so privileged giving up what she did and risking her well-being for freedom in America offers a lesson. Every American should be more grateful for the freedom he takes so much for granted. Especially should Christians be grateful. Phil. 4:6. They should express their appreciation to God in prayer and in godly

living. We should not complain so much about the cost of maintaining our freedom. Other people would be glad to pay what we do to have our benefits.

7. Svetlana saw and enjoyed the best Communism had to offer. She left it for life in America. Those who disdain their American heritage and openly or secretly support the cause of Communism should see the delusion they are living and working under. They should cease to undermine and subvert. All should work to build up the greatest nation in the world. We are great because we are *free!* We are free by the grace of God, Dan. 4:17.

I am glad Svetlana came to America. I am glad I am an American. I am thankful I am a Christian. May God grant that our country will always be free.

WHERE ARE THE DEAD ?

Only the Bible can answer this question. The following points should first be understood:

1. What is man? He is a dual being, body and soul, 2 Cor. 5:16, "our outward man is decaying, yet our inward man is renewed day by day."

2. What is death? It is a separation. Jas. 2:26, "the body apart from the spirit is dead."

3. What happens at death? Eccl. 12:7, "...the dust return to the earth as it was and the spirit shall return unto God..."

4. Does the soul live after death? Yes. In Matt. 17:3, Moses and Elijah, long dead, appeared, talking to Jesus.

5. Where does the living soul go at death? Jesus told a dying man, "today thou shalt be with me in *paradise*, Lk. 23:43. This was not the final reward, for Jesus said later, 'I am not yet ascended unto the Father,' John 20:17. Where did the soul of Christ go at death? Acts 2:27 says of Him, 'Thou wilt not leave my soul to Hades,' (RSV.)

At death the soul goes to Hades "the unseen abode of the dead". The word Hades is described in Lk. 16:19-31. Two types of men are seen. Righteous Lazarus was poor and sick. The wicked man lived sumptuously. Both died and went to the place of the dead, Hades. Lazarus was in paradise in Abraham's bosom. All was happiness and joy. The wicked man was in torment. Both were conscious, and even communicated. After death, it was impossible to alter their destiny. A great gulf separated them eternally.

Hades is not the final abode for there is yet to be a resurrection and judgment. "The hour cometh when *all* that are in the tombs shall hear His voice and come forth; they that have done good, unto the resurrection of life; and they that have done evil, unto the resurrection of judgment, John 5:28-29. The resurrected body will be reunited with the soul, 1 Cor. 15:50-54. Before the judgment seat of Christ we will hear our eternal destiny. "These (wicked) shall go away into eternal punishment: but the righteous into eternal life," Matt. 25:46.

ONE MOMENT AFTER DEATH

A world of people are hoping there is no life after this one. They recklessly gamble their destiny on this vain dream. God's word draws back the veil of death and gives us a glimpse of life beyond. In Luke 16:19-31, Jesus

talks of the Rich Man and Lazarus after death. From this lesson we learn that:

1. *Man does Live On After Death.* The soul does not sleep in death. The true meaning of death is seen as a separation, Jas. 2:26, not destruction. At death the Christian "departs to be with Christ", Phil. 1:23.
2. *Two Destinies Await On The Other Side;* thus universal salvation is a myth. Rest or torment await us after death, Matt. 7:13-14.
3. *The Situation After Death Is Irreversible.* A great gulf separates the good and bad. No second chance will be found. Now is the day of salvation, 2 Cor. 6:2.
4. *In death We Are Conscious and Remember.* The awareness of what the wicked are missing will be awful. They will realize the hopelessness of the situation. Conscious anguish and pain is theirs. They will know it is all their fault, 2 Pet. 3:9. The blessed will enjoy life.
5. *The Dead Cannot Warn The Living.* This refutes Spiritualism. God calls the living to salvation through His gospel. 2 Thess. 2:14. The dead cannot communicate.
6. *The Scriptures Are The Only Power God Uses To Convert Men.* Luke 16:31. No direct operation of God can be expected.
7. *That They Could Hear and Obey Moses disproves the theory of Election.* Luke 16:31. Christ tasted death for every man, Heb. 2:9.
8. *We will see that Purgatory is a Lie.* There is no escape, Luke 16:26.

9. *We will see the Folly of Trusting Riches*, Luke 16:25; 1 Tim. 6:6-10.
10. *We will see the Utter Horror of Being Lost* . . . hopeless, helpless, hapless.

Prepare to meet thy God, Amos 4:12. Believe in Christ, Rom. 10:1-10. Repent of your sins, Acts 17:30; Confess Christ, Matt. 10:32; Be baptized to wash away thy sins, Acts 22:16.

QUESTIONS THAT ARISE WHEN DEATH COMES

When death comes into our circle of family and friends the following questions always arise:

1. *Why Does Man Suffer and Die?* Paul tells us, "... as through one man sin entered into the world, and death through sin; and so death passed unto all men..." Rom. 5:12. We all must die because when Adam and Eve sinned, violating the law God had given, they forfeited life for themselves and all their posterity. Now even little children die, not because of their own sin, but because of that sin in the Garden.

2. *Shall Man Live After Death?* This has been the question of all men of all ages. "If a man die, shall he live again?" Job. 14:14. For hundreds of years mankind could only wonder and hope. But now Jesus has "abolished death and brought life and immortality to light through the gospel," 2 Tim. 1:10. He said, "... the hour cometh, in which all that are in the tombs shall hear his voice, and shall come forth; they that have done good, unto the resurrection of life; and they that have done evil, unto the resurrection of damnation." John 6:28-29.

3. *Does Our God Understand and Care When We Lose Our Loved Ones?* "Jehovah is nigh unto them that are of a broken heart," Ps. 34:18. Our high priest can be touched with the feeling of our infirmities, since he was in all points tempted like as we are, Heb. 4:15. When called to the graveside of Lazarus, Jesus wept with Mary and Martha and in your moment of loss, He shares your sorrow.

4. *How Can I Prepare for Death and a Blissful Eternity?* Accept the wonderful invitation of Christ, "Come unto me, all ye that labor and are heavy laden, and I will give you rest," Matt. 11:28. "Draw nigh unto God and he will draw nigh to you," Jas. 4:8. "Have faith unto the saving of the soul," Heb. 10:39. Die to sin, renouncing the sinful things of this life and repenting of the wrongs you have done. Rom. 6:2. Have your sins washed away by the blood of Jesus and be united into the fellowship of the Father, Son and Holy Spirit in baptism, Acts 22:16; Matt. 28:19. "Be thou faithful unto death and I will give thee a crown of life," Rev. 2:10.

May these thoughts from God's Word comfort our hearts when death comes.

DID JESUS HAVE BROTHERS ?

Did Mary the mother of Jesus give birth to other children? Cardinal Gibbons says, "The church teaches us that she was always a Virgin — a Virgin before her espousal; during her married life; and after her spouse's death . . . in this sentiment all Catholic tradition concurs." *Faith of our Fathers*, p. 164.

What does the Bible say about the brothers of Jesus? The following scriptures are from the *Catholic New Testament*, revised by the Confraternity of Christian Doctrine.

—Those who heard Jesus “were astonished, and said . . . is not this the carpenter’s son? Is not his mother called Mary, and his *brethren* James and Joseph and Simon and Jude? And his *sisters*, are they not all with us?” Matt. 13:54-56.

—His *brethren* therefore said to him, “Leave here and go into Judea that thy disciples also may see the works that thou doest, . . . For not even his *brethren* believed in him,” John 7:3-5.

—“His mother and his *brethren* came, and . . . they sent to him calling him . . . and looking round on those who were sitting about him, he said, ‘Behold my mother and my brethren. For whoever does the will of God, he is my brother and sister and mother’,” Mk. 3:31-35.

—After Jesus’ ascension, the apostles continued steadfastly “in prayer with the women and Mary, the mother of Jesus, and with his *brethren*”, Acts 1:14.

—Paul wrote, “I saw none of the other apostles except James, the *brother* of the Lord,” Gal. 1:19.

—Some of His brothers later married. “Have we not a right to take about with us a woman, a sister, as do the other apostles, and the *brethren* of the Lord, and Cephas?” 1 Cor. 9:5-6.

SOME NECESSARY CONCLUSIONS:

1. Jesus had brothers; therefore Mary did not remain a perpetual virgin. This does not dishonor Mary for God says, “Let marriage be held in honor with all,” Heb. 13:4.

2. Anyone who does God’s will is as dear to Jesus as his own mother, or brother.

3. “There is one God, and *one* Mediator between God and men, Christ Jesus,” 1 Tim. 2:5.

4. These scriptures show the "infallible church" is indeed fallible.

5. The Bible is the only teaching one needs to be complete before God, 2 Tim. 3:16-17. Will you accept these truths and be a Christian only?

THE DOCTRINES OF MEN

Every attempt that man has made to formulate his own doctrines and practices in religion has led him farther away from the True Worship of God. In Jesus' day, he rebuked the religious teachers for having made void the word of God by their traditions and precepts of men, Matt. 15:6-9. Today as then, the many man-made religious organizations, called denominations, contradict and make void God's Word by their teachings of men. Consider these examples:

1. The Baptists teach that a Child of God cannot so sin as to lose his salvation, or "fall from grace". But, the Bible says in Gal. 5:4, "Ye are severed from Christ . . . ye are fallen away from grace". Paul was writing to God's children at Galatia.
2. The Methodists teach that a man is saved by *faith only*, when the *Bible* teaches, "Ye see how that by works a man is justified, and *not by faith only*", Jas. 2:24.
3. The Presbyterians teach "baptism is rightly administered by pouring or sprinkling water upon the person", Confession of Faith, page 147. Yet the Bible clearly states that "We were buried therefore with him through baptism", Rom. 6:4.

4. Roman Catholics are taught to address their clergymen as *Father*, even though the Bible emphatically commands, "call no man your father on earth: for one is your Father, even he who is in heaven", Matt. 23:9.
5. Although the Bible tells us that Jesus was the *word* of God "and the *word was God*", John 1:1, and that before coming to earth he existed "on an equality with God", Phil. 2:5. The Jehovah's Witnesses brazenly teach that Jesus was "a god", New World Translation, John 1:1.
6. To justify their false doctrine of Sabbath keeping (Saturday Worship), the Seventh Day Adventists teach that the Ten Commandments of the Law of Moses must be observed today. A careful study of the Bible shows that Jesus "abolished in his flesh . . . the law of commandments" . . . , Eph. 2:15. Also, that we are to let no man judge us in respect of a Sabbath day, Col. 2:16; and finally that "the ministration of death, written and engraven on stones . . . passeth away", 2 Cor. 3:7-11. God's Word teaches that Christians worship "upon the first day of the week", 1 Cor. 16:1; Acts 20:7.
7. The Pentecostal Holiness Groups, including the Church of God and the Assembly of God, teach that there are two Baptisms, one in the Holy Spirit and one in water. Paul states in Eph. 4:5 that there is "one baptism" for the church today.

The list of contradictions is endless. In fact, every point *peculiar* to each denomination will be found in conflict with the doctrine of Christ for His church. This is true because it is these peculiarities that are responsible for

the existence of the sects. Without them the people could all be one in Jesus. The Lord has said such worship is vain, Matt. 15:9. Let us work to win these misinformed souls to the pure Gospel of New Testament Christianity.

DO WE HAVE A CHOICE ?

“Join the Church of your Choice”, say some preachers. This expression is contrary to God’s Word. There are a number of things in Christianity about which there can be no difference of opinion. Paul names seven of them in Ephesians 4:4-5:

1. *One body* which is the *one* church, Eph. 1:22. It is the Church of Christ, Rom. 16:16, for He built it, Matt. 16:18, and purchased it with His blood, Acts 20:28. You have no more choice of churches to be a member of, than of Gods to believe on.
2. *One Spirit* that dwells in the heart of every saved person, Rom. 8:9.
3. There is *one hope*. The same hope is held before all men. It is heaven and eternal life therein, John 14:1-3.
4. *One Lord Jesus Christ*. He only can save you.
5. *One faith* or system of doctrine that must be accepted, believed and followed. This faith is the Word of God which is able to save our souls. Jas. 1:19. There is but one source of the *one faith*, the Bible, Rom. 10:17. Hence, there cannot be different creeds and beliefs to choose between. We must accept the scripture as the only authority in Christianity.
6. *One baptism* which is a burial in water, Rom. 6:3,4, John 3:23, for the remission of sins, Acts 2:38. There

being only *one baptism*, then we cannot choose concerning sprinkling or pouring or Holy Ghost baptism.

7. *One God*, you must believe in him exclusively.

Do you really have a choice? There is only one way to heaven, John 14:6. Our only choice is to accept Christ and obey His commands, or refuse Him, thus choosing hell.

Visit the *Church of Christ* near you. There you can worship God *as it is written in the Holy Bible*.

DO WE INHERIT SIN ?

Many churches teach that infants are born with the guilt of Adam's sin upon them. This theory is expressed in the *Westminster Confession of Faith of the Presbyterian Church*. Adam and Eve, "being the root of all mankind, the guilt of this sin was imputed, and the same death in sin and corrupted nature conveyed to all their posterity, descending from them by ordinary generation," p. 42. This theory is commonly known as Original Sin. Does the Bible teach this?

1. The Bible nowhere implies that we inherit sin. It teaches rather the impossibility of such.

A. Sin is (1) a transgression of God's law, 1 John 3:4. (2) It is knowing to do good and doing it not, Jas. 4:17. These verses clearly teach that sin is that which a person does or refuses to do. Infants cannot violate God's laws in either way. Therefore, they cannot sin.

B. God says a child does not inherit his parent's sin. Ezekiel pictures three generations: a righteous father, a wicked son, a righteous grandson. Neither righteousness or sin can be inherited. He concludes, "the soul that sinneth, it shall die; the son *shall not* bear the iniquity of the

father," 18:5-20. "Let God be . . . true but every man a liar," Rom. 3:4.

C. Jesus taught the purity of infants. "Suffer the little children and forbid them not to come unto me; for to such belongeth the kingdom of heaven," Matt. 19:14. "Except ye turn and become as little children, ye shall in no wise enter into the kingdom of heaven." Matt. 18:3. If infants are born sinners, then Jesus is saying we must become as sinners in order to be saved. What rational person would accept such?

D. Rom. 5:12 is used to prove this theory. "...through one man sin entered into the world, and death brought sin, and so death passed to all men for that all sinned." This does not say that sin or guilt passed to all men, but physical death, passed to all men. It does not teach the theory.

2. Where did the doctrine originate? "When in the fourth and fifth centuries the doctrine of original sin . . . became better known . . ." *the New Code of Canon Law*, p. 72. This was first formulated into a doctrine by Augustine. He lived from 354-430 A.D. Historians state there was but little mention of this theory prior to him. It therefore originated with man 200-300 years later than the Bible.

You ask, "What of the verses that *Seem* to teach inherited sin?" This rule of Bible interpretation will help to solve the problem. Difficult verses must be interpreted in the light of plain passages, the meaning of which cannot be misunderstood.

Infants do not inherit sin. They are born pure. They grow up in an environment of sin. When they become accountable and disobey God they make themselves sinners.

You are responsible for your sins. Trust Christ and obey Him and be saved.

DO YOU KNOW THIS CHURCH ?

There is a body of religious people you should know. The group numbers well over 2,500,000 in this and many other nations. It is distinctive from all other religious groups.

1. It strives to be no more or no less than the church of the first century.
2. It accepts Christ as the only Head of the church, Eph. 1:22. His New Testament is the only rule and guide in worship and service, John 12:48; 2 Tim. 3:16-17.
3. It believes the 66 books of the Old and New Testament to be inspired of God and without mistake in their context, 2 Tim. 3:16-17.
4. It worships exactly as the scriptures teach; as the first Christians did, Heb. 8:5 Personal devotion in truth and spirit to God, John 4:24; Accapella, congregational singing, Eph. 5:19; Prayer to God, 1 Thess. 5:17; Communion with bread and fruit of the vine in remembrance of Jesus every first day of the week, Matt. 26:26-27; Acts 20:7; The Bible is studied; and free-will offerings are made. Its ministers assume no special titles. They serve as fellow brothers in Christ, 2 Tim. 4:2; Matt. 23:7-8.
5. This church is governed, not by a clergy or conference, but by elders over each local group as God directed, 1 Pet. 5:1-2.
6. Extensive Missionary and Benevolent works are conducted throughout the world, Matt. 28:19-20; Jas. 1:27.
7. It pleads for unity of all believers in Christ and on His Word, John 17:20-21.

8. It teaches those who seek salvation: to Believe in Jesus as Lord, Rom. 10:9; to renounce their sins in Repentance, Acts 17:30; to Tell the world of their love for Christ, Matt. 10:32-33; to be Immersed, buried in baptism, Rom. 6:3-4, for the remission of their sins, Acts 2:38.
9. Those who submit themselves to God's Will become His children and wear no name but Christian, Gal. 3:26-27; 1 Pet. 4:16.
10. They are taught to be morally pure, humble and honest, Phil. 4:8.
11. Their lives are dedicated to serving God and their fellowman, Luke 10:27.

Who are these people? They are the *Churches of Christ* and they salute you, Rom. 16:16. Join with us in the greatest cause in the world.

DO YOU KNOW THIS MAN ?

Let me introduce you to the greatest person in the world, Jesus of Nazareth, the Christ:

1. He is the *Counsellor*, Is. 9:6, my counsellor.
2. He is the *Prince of Peace*, Is. 9:6, He will give me peace.
3. He is *Emmanuel*, Is. 7:14, which means, God with us.
4. His name is Jesus, which means, my *Saviour*, Matt. 1:21.
5. He is the *Light* of the world . . . my light, John 8:12.
6. He is the *Life* of men, he gives me life, John 10:10.
7. He is the great *Teacher*, my teacher, Matt. 7:28-29.

8. He is the *Friend* of publicans and sinners, my friend, Luke 15:1-2.
9. He is the only begotten *Son of God*, John 3:16.
10. He is the great *Emancipator*, He set me free, Is. 61:1-3.
11. He is the *Brother* of the whole race of men, my brother, Matt. 12:46-50.
12. He is the great Offering for Sin, My sin-offering. Is. 53:1-12.
13. He is the *Prince* of Life, the *Author* and *Finisher* of the Faith, Acts 3:15; Heb. 12:2.
14. He is the *High Priest* of the House of God, my High Priest, Heb. 2:16:18.
15. He is the *King* and *Lord* of lords, my King, my Lord, 1 Tim. 6:15-16.
16. He is the *Intercessor* for the saints, my intercessor, Heb. 7:25.
17. He is my *Ransom*, Matt. 20:28.
18. He is my *Mediator*, 1 Tim. 2:5-6.
19. He is the *Brightness* of His Father's glory and the Express Image of His person, the Bright and Morning Star, Heb. 1:1-3, Rev. 1:12-16.
20. He is the *Judge* of all the earth, my Judge and before Him I must stand and render an account for my stewardship, Matt. 25:31-46; 2 Cor. 5:10.

Now that you have met my Lord Jesus, will you not let Him be the Lord of your life? In *faith*, lay your whole life in His hands, Matt. 11:28. Renounce the sins that have ruined your life, Luke 13:3. Tell the world of your faith and loyalty to Him, Matt. 10:32. Then be united with Him in the watery grave of baptism that He might save you from sin and eternal ruin, Rom. 6:3,4, Acts 22:16.

SHALL WE DRINK ?

Beveraged Alcohol is our Greatest Enemy. By its influence many of our other problems come. Some 5,000,000 Americans are problem drinkers. This is not the whole picture. Ruined lives, derelicts, broken homes, broken hearts, bad debts, hungry children, physically abused wives and children, lost souls, lost production and on and on. Liquor is our Greatest Enemy. It causes more people to lose their souls than any other thing.

The Bible forbids the use of liquors. Prov. 20:1, "Wine is a mocker, strong drink a brawler, and whoever is led astray by it is not wise," Is. 5:11-12. "Woe to those who rise early in the morning that they may run after strong drink, who tarry late into the evening till wine inflames them." Of John the Baptist it was said. "He will be great before the Lord, and he shall drink no wine or strong drink;" Lk. 1:15. Elders and deacons must not be given to much wine, 1 Tim. 3:3-8. Drunkards cannot enter the kingdom of heaven, Gal. 5:21. Drinking alcoholic beverage causes much evil. But Christians are to abstain from the appearance of evil, 1 Thess. 5:22. Therefore, Christians abstain completely from alcoholic drink. Our bodies are temples of God. If we destroy our body, God will destroy us, 1 Cor. 3:16-17. Beverage alcohol destroys our body (even the moderate drinkers' life span is shorter than the abstainer's). Therefore, God will punish the person who indulges in liquor.

Our influence on others prohibits our drinking. "It is good not to drink wine, nor to do anything whereby thy brother stumbleth." Rom. 14:21. The man who boasts he can handle his drink, may lead a weak soul into alcoholism.

What punishment awaits those of the liquor industry and the tavern? Their income is blood money. It is taking food from children. It is creating a generation of derelicts. It is breaking up homes. It is killing and maiming on the highways. It is robbing, raping and murdering. How can they escape the judgments of *hell*?

Abstain completely from all alcoholic beverages. Never take the first drink. Teach your children and others its dangers. Join the fight against this Monster.

Give your life to Christ now.

IS EASTER FROM GOD OR MAN ?

Easter is a religious observance of human origin, unauthorized by God.

Proof: "There is no trace of Easter Celebration in the New Testament." *International Stand. Bible Encyc. II*, p. 889. "In any case . . . it must be admitted that . . . there is no conclusive evidence in the first century or more of the keeping of the Pascha (Easter) . . .," *Catholic Encyc.* Vol. 5, p. 229. "The Apostolic Fathers do not mention it (Easter). *Ibid.* p. 224. "At the end of the second century, the celebration of Easter as the feast of the resurrection of Christ was general among the Christians," *Encyc. of Rel.* by Ferm, p. 239. You cannot read of an Easter celebration in your Bible. The first century church did not observe it.

The KJV Bible has the word Easter in Acts 12:4. The greek word is pascha that is rendered throughout the Bible "passover." It is so translated in all other versions and should be here.

Whence came Easter? It is a convergence of three traditions. 1. *Pagan*: The word is derived from the Norse Ostara or Eostre, meaning the festival of spring at the vernal equinox; when nature is in resurrection after winter. 2. *Hebrew*: The Jewish Passover is celebrated at approximately the same season as Easter. 3. *Christian*: Jesus' resurrection from the dead. *Americana* Vol. 9, p. 506.

The first yearly festivals among the Christians originated with Jewish converts who "retained . . . all the Jewish festivals, although gradually they ascribed to them such Christian import as might naturally present itself . . ." "among Gentile Christians, there were probably from the first, no yearly festivals whatever . . ." *History of the Christ. Rel. and Church*, Neander, Vol. I, p. 297.

The Bible teaches that Christ died and was resurrected. The first Christians commemorated His death and resurrection on the first day of every week, Acts 20:7. Every convert was immersed in water and raised in likeness of Christ's resurrection, Rom. 6:3-5. No mention of an Easter holy season is found. Its highest authority is human tradition.

Does it displease God to observe Easter? Hear Jesus: Teach them to observe all things I have commanded you, Mt. 28:20. He did not command Easter observance. "In vain do they worship me teaching as their doctrines the precepts of men." Mt. 15:9.

God did not intend for us to observe Easter. Had He, He would have told us. We are to live in holy dedication the whole year, Rom. 12:1-2. Sunday is the only special day God has given, Acts 20:7; 1 Cor. 16:1-2. Paul said to those observing other holy days. "I am afraid of you lest I have besowed upon you, labour in vain," Gal. 4:11.

ECUMENICAL UNITY

Will the Ecumenical Movement succeed? Will there be a real unity among believers?

These efforts for unity will fail because they are based on human wisdom. Men ask, "How can we reconcile our creeds and traditions" I have yet to see a search for *God's thinking* on how we can attain unity.

Present trends give Protestants the chance to become Catholics. What Protestant would think of such? Shall the Baptist give up their name and creed and accept that of the Lutheran? No! It just won't work!

A SOLUTION THAT WILL WORK:

1. Since the Creeds, Names, Traditions and man-made forms of Government stand as obstacles to unity; let them all be cast aside. Then let us build on the firm foundation of God's eternal truth.
2. Let us call ourselves Christians, Acts 11:26. Is there a better name? Everyone can accept this? Let us call our congregations the Churches of God, 1 Cor. 1:1-3, or Churches of Christ, Rom. 16:16. These names will offend no one.
3. For our Creed, let us take the Bible *only*. Let each man, "speak as the oracles of God", 1 Pet. 4:11. Let us not go beyond what is written, 1 Cor. 4:6. Let us hold to the faith that was once for all delivered to the saints, Jude 3. The scripture will make us complete, furnished completely unto every good work, 2 Tim. 2:16-17. Can we improve on this?
4. God's plan of Church government is more workable than man's. Christ is the only head, Eph. 1:22. His New Testament is the only rule of authority, Matt.

- 28:18, John 12:48. There will be no earthly headquarters, for each congregation will be responsible only to Jesus the head. In each local group, elders would have the oversight, Acts 20:17, 26-31.
5. Traditions should gladly be laid aside. Their authority is only that of fallible men. They cannot be pleasing to God. These traditions have made void the commandments of God, Matt. 15:9.
 6. The Bible presents a divine prescription for worship. Prayers, 1 Thess. 5:17; Bible study and preaching, Acts 20:7; Singing, Eph. 5:19, and Giving, 1 Cor. 16:2. The Lord's supper was observed weekly as a commemoration of Christ's death, Acts 20:7; Matt. 26:26. About these things there should be no controversy.
 7. Terms of membership will pose no problem. People believed the gospel, repented and were baptized for remission of sins. The Lord added them to the church, Acts 2:36-38,47. The form of baptism would be simple: Bible examples were "buried with Christ in baptism", Rom. 6:4.

Nothing would be made a test of fellowship save faith and a willingness to obey the Lord's plain commands.

This is God's basis for a *real and true unity* in Christ of All believers. Are you willing to follow God's plan?

DARWIN OR MOSES ?

Moses says, "In the beginning, God *created* the heavens and the earth", Gen. 1:1. "And God *created* man in his own image", 2:27.

- A sizeable portion of the educational profession seems

to think that Moses' declaration is made obsolete by Darwin's Theory of Evolution. In most schools, Evolution is taught as a scientifically established fact.

Darwin admitted he had not proven his theory. To T. H. Huxley, he wrote (12-2-1860), "I certainly agree with you, that the difficulties on my notions are terrific...", *Life and Letters of C. Darwin*, Vol. II, page 147.

On 5-22-1863, he wrote to G. Bentham, "when we descend to details, we can prove that no one species has changed (i.e., we cannot prove that a single species has changed); nor can we prove that the supposed changes are beneficial, which is the ground work of the theory", *Ibid.* II, page 210.

Let no teacher wreck your faith, or that of your child with Darwinism. Darwin wrote to Bentham, 6-19-1863, "I for one, can conscientiously declare that I never feel surprised at anyone sticking to the belief of immutability (the opposite of evolution, J. W.) . . . I remember too well my endless oscillations of doubt and difficulty", *Ibid.* II, pages 210-211. Those tottering toward atheism, should note Darwin's confession. "In my most extreme fluctuations, I have never been an atheist in the sense of denying the existence of a God", *Ibid.* I, page 274.

When contemplating the possibility of "creation" by intelligence, he wrote, ". . . the universe is not the result of change. But then with me the horrid doubt always arises whether the convictions of man's mind, which has developed from the mind of the lower animals, are of any value or at all trustworthy. Would anyone trust in the convictions of a monkey's mind . . .?", *Ibid.* I, page 285. In view of this, why should we trust him when he thinks and writes about evolution?

We close with this Darwinian gem, "I am conscious that I am in an utterly hopeless muddle. I cannot think that the world, as we see it, is the result of chance; and yet I cannot look at each separate thing as the result of Design . . .", *Ibid.* II, page 146.

Evolution is a faith, not a fact. Darwin's muddled mind could not prove it, nor has any other. Believe the Bible. It is reasonable.

ADMISSIONS OF EVOLUTIONISTS

Evolution is faith, not a fact. When men refuse to have God in their knowledge, God gives them up to a reprobate mind, Rom. 1:28. When men exchange the truth of God for a lie, they worship and serve the creature rather than the Creator, Rom. 1:25.

Henry Fairfield Osborn said, "In truth, from the period of the earliest stage of Greek thought man has been eager to discover some natural cause of evolution, and to abandon the idea of supernatural intervention in the order of nature", *The Origin and Evolution of Life*, page ix.

H. S. Shelton wrote: "I must therefore say quite bluntly that I regard the hypothesis of special creation as too foolish for serious consideration;", *Is Evolution Proven?*, page 137.

A. L. Kroeber, at the Darwin Centennial said, "Overwhelmingly, biologists had been accepting evolution because there was nothing else for them to do; but they had not proved it to their own satisfaction", *Sol. Tax*, Editor, *Evolution of Man*, page 2.

Richard Goldschmidt; "Darwin's theory of natural selection has never had any proof except from prior con-

siderations, yet it has been universally accepted . . .”, *The Material Basis of Evolution*, pages 211-212.

Thomas Dwight has exposed the dissimulation of the Evolutionary Brotherhood, “The tyranny of the *Zeitgeist* in the matter is overwhelming to a degree of which outsiders have no idea, not only does it influence (as I must admit that it does in my own case) our manners of thinking, but there is the oppression as in the days of the ‘terror’. How very few of the leaders of science dare tell the truth concerning their own state of mind! How many feel themselves forced in public to do a lip service to a cult they do not believe in!”, *Thoughts of a Catholic Anatomist*, pages 20-21.

Only Truth can make man free, John 8:32. God’s Word is Truth, John 17:17. Evolutionists have not established the truth of their theory.

CONFESSIONS OF EVOLUTIONISTS

It is commonly believed that all men of science accept Evolution as a scientific proven theory. The following confessions reveal just the opposite. An old adage says “An honest confession is good for the soul, but bad for the reputation”. When you are tempted to give up your faith in the Bible for evolution, think of these admissions.

Charles Darwin: “When we descend to details, we can prove that no one species has changed (i.e. we cannot prove that a single species has changed): nor can we prove that the supposed changes are beneficial, which is the ground-work of the theory”, *Life & Letters of C. Darwin*, Vol. II, page 210. “I am conscious that I am in an utterly hopeless muddle. I cannot think that

the world, as we see it, is the result of chance; and yet I cannot look at each separate thing as the result of design . . .”, *Ibid*, Vol. II, page 146.

Herbert Spencer: “. . . Life under all its forms has arisen by a progressive, unbroken evolution; and through the immediate instrumentality of what we call natural causes. That this is an hypothesis, I readily admit. That it may never be anything more, seems probable. That even in its most defensible shape there are serious difficulties in its way, I cheerfully acknowledge:”, *Principles of Psychology*, Vol. I, pages 465-466, footnote.

T. H. Huxley: “I by no means suppose that the transmutation hypothesis is proven or anything like it”, *Life & Letters of T. H. Huxley*, Vol. I, page 252.

Louis T. More: “The more one studies palaeontology, the more certain one becomes that evolution is based on faith alone;”, *The Dogma of Evolution*, page 160. Well did Paul Lemoine say, “Evolution is a sort of dogma in which the priests no longer believe but that they maintain for the people”, *French Encyclopedia*, 5-82-8.

Surely, “The god of this world (Satan) has blinded the minds of the unbelieving, that the light of the gospel of the glory of Christ . . . should not dawn upon them”, 2 Cor. 4:4.

Chapter V

NEWSPAPER ARTICLES

EVOLUTION HAS FAILED

Evolution is anti-christian. It denies that God created man and the cosmos. It tells your children they are only highly evolved animals. It inspires them to live by a code of naturalism rather than the Bible. Text-books present evolution as an established fact. It is a theory.

THE TRUTH IS, EVOLUTION HAS FAILED:

1. to explain the existence of a material universe,
2. to explain the origin of mechanical and chemical energy,
3. to prove that the one cell protozoa is the origin of many celled animals,
4. to prove the transmutation of species,
5. to prove that one species has fundamentally changed throughout the centuries,
6. to prove that natural selection and survival of the fittest have evolved species, or that acquired characteristics are heredity,
7. to prove that one cell can produce cells different from itself in function.
8. to bridge the gap between cold blooded reptiles and warm blooded mammals,
9. to produce one distinct missing link between and ape or any two distinct species,

10. to explain the existence of some form of mentality in all forms of life,
11. to explain the existence of intelligence, rational power and spiritual inclinations. Evolution has failed from the beginning to the end.

When evolutionists can prove their assumptions, then they can sensibly talk about evolution being a fact. "In the beginning God created the heavens and earth . . . and God created man in his own image . . .", Gen. 1:1, 27. No *fact* of science has disproved this declaration.

Honest teachers will tell their students evolution is only an unproven theory. Faith in the Divine creation should not be subverted for an unproven theory. We must protest this abuse in our schools.

EVOLUTION, FACT OR FAITH ?

If evolution were an established fact, every intelligent person would concede it. If it is but a philosophic faith, it must be measured against other faiths, such as creation. Thus it becomes a question of which faith is most reasonable.

In many areas evolutionists have virtually won the contest by default of believers in Creation.

Evolutionists admit they have not proven their case.

William L. Straus, Jr.: "I wish to emphasize that I am under no illusion that the theory of human ancestry I favor at the present time, can in any way be regarded as proven", *Quarterly Review of Biology*, Sept. 1949, page 220.

William Bateson: "Meanwhile, though our faith in evolution stands unshaken, we have no acceptable account of

the origin of the species", *Wm. Bateson, F.R.S. Naturalist*, page 391.

Emanuel Radl: "It is true that the theory (of evolution, J.W.) has not received any clinching proof" *History of Biological Theories*, pages v-vi.

Relis B. Brown: "The piecing together of the evolution story is comparable to the reconstruction of an atom bombed metropolitan telephone exchange by a child who has only seen a few telephone receivers", *Biology*, 2nd edition, page 531.

Louis T. More plainly states the case, "The more one studies palaeontology, the more certain one becomes that evolution is based on faith alone;", *The Dogma of Evolution*, page 160.

Darwin confessed, "...I never feel surprised at any one sticking to the belief of immutability (opposite of evolution, J.W.) ...I remember too well my endless oscillations of doubt and difficulty", *Life & Letters*, Vol. II, pages 210-211.

Christians reject the unproven faith of evolution for faith in the Living God, the Creator of heaven and earth, Gen. 1:1.

FACTS YOU MUST FACE

Life is short: Job 14:1-2, "Man that is born of woman is of few days and full of trouble. He cometh forth like a flower and is cut down" he fleeth also as a shadow, and continueth not." James 4:4 5, "What is your life? For ye are a vapor that appeareth for a little time and then vanisheth away." "Lord teach us to number our days," Ps. 90:12.

Death is certain: Heb. 9:27, "It is appointed unto men once to die." The strength of man's mind, the wealth of his world has been spent from the earliest times to find a way to escape the fate of death. Still "*all die*"!

Eternity is long: Matt. 25:46, "And these shall go away into everlasting punishment, but the righteous into life eternal. *Everlasting* and *Eternal* are the same in meaning. Hell will last as long as Heaven.

Judgement is sure: "And I saw the dead, the great and the small, standing before the throne, and the books were opened . . . and the dead were judged out of the things written in the books according to their works."

There is but one way to be saved: Jesus said, "I am the way the truth and the life; no one can come to the Father but by me."

Believe on the Lord Jesus Christ, Acts 16:30

God commands all men to repent, Acts 17:30

Confess your faith and love for Christ, Matt. 10:32

Be baptized (immersed) and wash away your sins, Acts 22:16, Col. 2:12.

Be thou faithful unto death, Rev. 2:10.

THE FAITH OF AN UNBELIEVER

"The *fool* hath said in his heart, There is no God", Ps. 14:1. The *unbeliever* is to be pitied above all men, for:

- a. He has nothing solid to trust in, since every thing in this life is transitory and without stability.
- b. He has no hope for a better life afterwards.
- c. He must live in constant fear and doubt for his theory might be wrong.

- d. He has no divine system of morality, he must create his own.
- e. By his own testimony he is only a brute animal that can use tools.
- f. He cannot demand and expect anything noble from his fellows since he believes they are only highly developed animals and that naturalism should be their code. The most he can expect is the "survival of the fittest" and "might makes right".
- g. He is more credulous than any Christian for he believes:
 - 1. that something came from nothing by itself
 - 2. that life came from inorganic material without supernatural aid
 - 3. that matter in motion produced by sheer accident, order, design, purpose and intelligence.
- h. He believes in no God when the overwhelming facts demand a supernatural personality that created this cosmos and the unbeliever himself.

If one's faith is weak, why choose the hardest path? We Christians believe because of reasonable evidence that God is; that He created us and our world; that the Bible is a divine record of man's origin, mission and destiny. That Jesus is God's Son and our Savior. What shall ye be, a fool or a wise man?

FATHER'S DAY

Today, the world observes Father's Day. It is a shame it is a once a year event for many. "Children, obey your parents in the Lord; for this is right. Honor thy father

and mother . . . that it may be well with thee, and thou mayest live long on the earth," Eph. 6:1-3. This suggests:

1. *Obedience* to parents in youth. This authority is vested in parents by God. Their years of experience and learning in life demand that we obey them. Their role as progenitor, provider, and protector calls for obedience by children. Woe to the stubborn and rebellious child. He sins against his own best interest, against his parents and God, Deut. 21:18-21.

2. *Honor and Respect*, we will always owe our parents. Honor to whom honor is due, Rom. 13:7. No mortal deserves more respect than a man's parents. We owe our parents respect, be we 6 or 60!

3. *Loving Care* is due parents in old age, both financial and domestic. "...if any widow hath children or grandchildren, let them learn first to show piety towards their own family and to requite their parents...", 1 Tim. 5:4. "If any provideth not for his own and especially his own household, he hath denied the faith and is worse than an unbeliever," 1 Tim. 5:8. Woe to that child who refuses to accept his responsibility to his aged parents.

4. *Reasons for Honor and Obedience:*

- God has so ruled;
- Parents gave us our life;
- They provided for us when we were unable to do so;
- They often denied themselves pleasure, rest and material things for us;
- You will someday be an aged parent and will reap what you sow.

Don't wait till your parents are dead to show your love for them. Give them flowers while they live. Tell them you love them. Show your respect. You will have more respect for yourself and life will be happier for all your family.

FOOTWASHING

Christ washed the disciples feet. Some churches teach their followers to practice footwashing as an act of worship. Does the Bible teach us to practice this as worship?

The *history of footwashing*: From earliest times people in the orient lands practiced footwashing. It was a dry, dusty land. Most travelers walked on dirt roads. Sandals with no hose were the usual foot apparel.

The accepted rule of hospitality was to provide water and towels to your guests that they might wash their feet.

To show a higher degree of hospitality one would have his servant wash the feet of the guest.

Examples of this can be seen in the case of Abraham giving his guests water for their feet, (Gen. 18:4) and Abigail washing David's feet, 1 Sam. 25:41.

In John 13, we read of Jesus washing the disciples' feet, vs. 3:11. Having washed them, he posed a question: "Know ye what I have done?" vs. 12. Of course, they knew he had washed their feet. But what had he really done? He continued, "If I, the Lord, and the Teacher have washed your feet (a servant's job) ye ought to wash one another's feet." vs. 14.

Shortly before this incident there had been words of friction between the apostles as to who would be first in

the kingdom, Lk. 22:24-26. Jesus gave the apostles an object lesson. "Whosoever would be first among you, shall be your servant," Matt. 20:27. Jesus washing the disciples feet was a lesson in humility. To be his disciple we must be humble, willing to serve our fellow man.

The same lesson is repeated over again in many verses. Phil. 2:3, we are to do nothing through vainglory "but in lowliness of mind . . . each counting others better than himself; not looking each of you to his own things, but each of you also the things of others." Phil. 2:3-4.

Christianity is a life of service to God and our fellow man. Our destiny will depend on how we helped our fellows, Matt. 25:31-41.

Washing hands for cleanliness is fine. When imposed as an act of worship, Jesus marked it as sin, Matt. 15:1-9. The same is true of footwashing.

A FRESH START

When one has done badly on a job, he desires another chance, a fresh start. It is a fact of life that all have sinned and fallen short of the glory of God, Rom. 3:23. We have bungled, fouled up and made havoc of life. The thinking individual concedes that "it is not in man to direct his own steps," Jer. 10:23. Really, things look hopeless, the harder we struggle, the deeper we sink.

Cheer up, there is *Good News*. Man can have a Fresh Start. Paul in Romans, ch. 6, verse 2, says, "We . . . died to sin, how shall we any longer live therein?"

Vs. 3-4, "we who were baptized into Christ Jesus were baptized into his death". "We were buried, therefore, with

him through baptism unto death; that like as Christ was raised from the dead through the glory of the Father, so we also might walk in *Newness of Life*." He expressed it in 2 Cor. 5:17, "If any man is in Christ, he is a new creature; the old things are passed away; behold, they are become new."

You can be a new creature. By faith and repentance we die to the love and practice of sin. In baptism we are united with Christ and received the benefits of his blood shed in his death. We are raised from the watery grave to walk the *New Life*, the Christian life. "I can do all things in Christ that strengtheneth me," Phil. 4:13. "We are more than conquerors through him that loved us." Rom. 8:37. He strengthens us with power through His Spirit in the inward man when Christ dwells in one's heart through faith, Eph. 3:16-17. This new life is a creation of God, Gal. 6:15. It gives us power to live the meaningful, abundant life we desire.

His power will make you what you ought to be,
His blood can cleanse your heart and make you free,
His love can fill your soul and you will see,
T'was best for him to have his way with you.

Christ offers a Fresh Start, a New Life. Will you accept it?

GOD ANSWERS YOUR QUESTIONS

Since God is the author of Christianity, He only can give satisfactory answers about it. Perhaps you have asked these questions:

1. Where is salvation? "Salvation is in Christ Jesus," 2 Tim. 2:10.

2. How shall I obtain salvation in Christ Jesus?... as many of you as were baptized into Christ did put on Christ Jesus, Gal. 3:27.

3. What kind of baptism does this speak of, sprinkling or immersion? "...having been *buried* with him in baptism, wherein ye were also raised with him..." Col. 2:12.

4. Is baptism alone all that is required? "He that *believeth* and is baptized shall be saved," Mk. 16:16. "*Repent*, and be baptized every one of you in the name of Jesus Christ for the remission of sins," Acts 2:38.

5. Can water baptism save me? "...the blood of Jesus his Son cleanseth us from all sin," 1 John 1:7. He "washed us from our sins in his own blood," Rev. 1:5. Water alone has no saving power.

6. When does the blood wash away my sins? "Arise and be baptized and wash away thy sins," Acts 22:16. The blood saves when we are baptized.

7. Does this mean that in baptism I earn salvation? No. It is "not by works done in righteousness which we did ourselves, but according to his mercy he saved us, through the washing of regeneration and the renewing of the Holy Spirit..." Tit. 3:5, "...by grace have ye been saved through faith; and that not of yourselves, it is the gift of God; not of works, that no man should glory," Eph. 2:8-9. God *gives* salvation when we are baptized.

8. Is baptism commanded in the Bible? Peter commanded them to be baptized in the name of Jesus," Acts 10:48.

9. Can I be saved if I am not baptized? "Not every one that saith unto me Lord, Lord shall enter into the kingdom of heaven; but he that *doeth* the will of my Father who is in heaven," Matt. 7:21.

10. Must I be a member of church to be saved? "The Lord added to the church daily such as should be saved," Acts 2:47. "Christ also is the head of the church, being himself the *saviour of the body*," Eph. 5:23.

Do you have other Bible questions? Write for a Bible answer.

GOD IS ABLE

Do you sometimes feel too small, too weak, too ignorant to accomplish what is needed in your life? When Shadrach, Meshach and Abednego were threatened with death by the king of Babylon, they replied, "*Our God is Able to Deliver Us*", Dan. 3:17. The faith they expressed can be ours today. God is still "able to do exceedingly abundantly above all that we ask or think of Him". Eph. 3:20.

Insidious doubt paralyzes the faith of many believers. Doubting faith will avail nothing, Jas. 1:6-7. The following points will strengthen your wavering faith.

1. The God who made the universe can provide your daily needs. Jesus said, "seek ye first His kingdom and His righteousness and all these things (food, clothing, etc.) will be added unto you", Matt. 6:30-33. God is able!

2. The God who sustains the myriads of heavenly bodies in their flight can uphold you when the trials and tribulations of life beset you, 1 Cor. 10:13. "He is able to guard you from stumbling and to set you before the presence of His glory . . ." Jude 24.

The God who could save so great a sinner as Saul, the persecutor of Christians, can save you no matter how wicked you have been, 1 Tim. 1:15-16. "He is able to save to the uttermost, them that draw nigh to God," Heb. 7:25.

The God whose Son stilled the stormy sea (Mk. 4:39) can bring peace and tranquility to your troubled heart, Phil. 4:7.

He that fashioned Man from the dust of the earth can give you a new personality fashioned in the image of His Son, Col. 3:10.

The God who raised His Son from the dead can raise us from the dead. John 5:28-29. We do not have to fear death because our God will destroy it, 1 Cor. 15:26. Then the righteous will live forever with God in Heaven.

GOD AND OUR NATION

Our country could have the surprise of her life. For years her citizens have enjoyed the greatest blessings known in history. Recent trends have revealed a gradual but definite departure from our past heritage. The name "America" is now a vile, ugly word to most of the world. We are blamed for a world full of war and hate.

Today we are internally confused, socially, politically, religiously. Political corruption and deceit is glaring. Crime rages, divorces are high, riots are common. Murder, rape, thefts are frighteningly near each of us. It seems the tide cannot be stemmed and we stand helpless. Why? *How Can This Be?* The answer is simple.

Today, the United States stands a proud, Godless, materialistic nation. A far cry from our founding principles. *History* shows how God allows corrupt nations to destroy themselves. Read Amos chapters 4 and 6. (1) We must humble ourselves before God, Jas. 4:10. (2) Study, pray, live, work and worship by His ways, it is truth that makes us free, John 8:32. God's Word, the Bible, is

the Truth that makes us free, John 17:17. (3) Accept Jesus as our personal savior, Matt. 11:28. (4) Teach our children to love and obey God, Gen. 18:19. (5) Reject Protestant and Catholic versions of Christianity for they have failed. Instead, follow the Bible example and be a New Testament Christian.

How can we be sure it will work? Read the book of Jonah. The decree for destroying the corrupt and violent city of Ninevah had been made. Yet when they heard God's message from Jonah, the nation repented. They changed, from the King to the pauper. Ninevah was spared.

Yes, we *Can*, we *Must* turn to God to *Save Our Nation—Today!* God will not forsake us, only if we seek His righteousness. Prov. 14:34. "Righteousness exalteth a nation, but sin is a reproach to any people." If we do not, we are doomed *As A Nation*.

THEIR GOD IS DEAD ! OURS LIVES !

"God is Dead...The God of historical Christianity is Satan or an abstract and impassive nothing. All America is called to freely accept and will the death of God", says T. J. Altizer of Emory University (a Methodist religious school). Newspapers and T.V. repeat this absurdity. It is no surprise when infidels spew such venom. It is shocking that theologians in religious schools and churches would utter such revolting thoughts.

Why do men follow such a path?

1. Sinful man rebels against a righteous and holy God. Rather than admit God is right and they wrong, they deny God.

2. One who decides he does not believe in God, finds it easy to convince himself there is no God.

3. Guilt and Shame for one's meanness and failure, makes him *Antagonistic* to a nobler Being.

4. Men love the bizarre and spectacular. This theory is just that. (This is why it receives so much attention.)

5. Proponents love the attention it brings. (The old sin of the Pharisees!)

6. They thirst for distinction. In the ridiculous they have found it. (History will record their names in infamy.)

7. Some deny God's Existence because they have been frustrated in their effort to find him.

8. This "new theology" points up man's intellectual and spiritual emptiness and his need for divine guidance. Jer. 10:23.

This idea is not new! A hundred years ago the atheist, Nietzsche, placed this blasphemy in the mouth of a madman. Today madmen utter it in the pulpit. Karl Marx believed and taught this lie a century ago—the Communist world stands as a monument to it. Who knows, maybe these theologians can do the same for us! Satan is the father of lies, Jno. 8:44. But "God is Dead" is a lie of the first magnitude. Therefore Satan is the author of it.

A few *questions* are in order for the psuedo-scholar: How does he know God is Dead? Has he seen the corpse? Did he attend the funeral? Has he searched the far corners of the cosmos to confirm his theory? Perhaps God was where he failed to look. Perhaps the doctor just does not have the capacity to recognize God's presence when he sees it. The fool says there is no God, Ps. 14:1!

God does not need our help. For our faith, note these proofs of God's being:

Nature: "The heavens declare the glory of God, the firmament showeth his handiwork." Ps. 19:1. The origin of the universe, the plan and design of all that is in it demand a Divine Creative Mind. You are made in God's image, Genesis 1:26. Your existence is proof of your Creator. "We are His offspring and in Him we live and move and have our very being." Acts 17:28.

Revelation: The Bible is unique, a Divine Revelation. God is revealed in the Bible as a Living personality ruling the world.

Incarnation: Jesus was the Son of the *Living God*, Matt. 16:16. He was the Word of God come down to earth, Jno. 1:1-14. He affirmed God's existence. Jno. 16:17, 15:26.

History demonstrates God is Alive and is interested in the affairs of this world, Dan. 4:17. The history of the advent of Christ, his life and resurrection; the birth of the church and its existence to this day, testify that God Lives and Reigns Today. He so loved us that He Sent His Son to save us. All who believe and obey Him, He will save with Him in heaven. Those who disbelieve and rebel, He shall destroy!

You who find anti-Christ (1 Jno. 2:22) in your church should rise up in holy indignation and drive them out! If they wish to be atheists, let them get out of the pulpits to be so!

The church of Christ is a people who believe in God. The Bible is His Divine Word and the solution to man's problems. We preach Christ to a lost world. Leave the teaching of men and serve God with us "as it is written".

WHAT IS GOD LIKE ?

What do you know about the God that created you? From nature we see "His everlasting power and divinity" Rom. 1:20. The heavens declare His glory, Ps. 19:1. God has revealed himself to man through creation, history, incarnation and revelation. It is from His Revelation, the Bible we see what He is like.

1. God is *One*. "Hear, O Israel, the Lord our God is one God," Deut. 6:4.

2. God is manifested in Three Persons, the Father, Son and Holy Spirit. All three are seen at the baptism of Jesus, Mt. 3:16-17. The Father is God, Gal. 1:3; the Son is God, John 1:1-14; the Holy Spirit is God, Acts 5:3-4.

3. God is Spirit, not material as we, John 4:24. "A spirit hath not flesh and bones," Lk. 24:39.

4. God is *Omniscient* . . . He knows everything. "Known unto God are all His works from the beginning of the world" Acts 15:18. Nothing is hidden from him, Heb. 4:13.

5. God is *Omnipotent*, all powerful. Rev. 4:8, He is called "God Almighty". "Is anything too hard for Jehovah?" Gen. 18:14.

6. God is *Omnipresent*, "Am I a God at hand . . . and not a God afar off? Do not I fill heaven and earth?" Jer. 23:23-28. God is everywhere.

7. God is *Infinately* just. "Justice and judgment are the habitation of thy throne," Ps. 89:14.

8. God is *Perfect* in *Holiness*. "Holy, holy, holy is Jehovah" Is. 6:3.

9. God is *Infinite* in *Goodness*. "Jehovah is good to all and His tender mercies are over all His works," Ps. 145:9.

10. God is *Eternal*. "Even from everlasting to everlasting thou art God," Ps. 90:2.

11. God is *Unchanging*. "With whom is no variableness, neither shadow of turning," Jas. 1:17.

12. God is *Creator*, Gen. 1.

13. God is *Merciful to Save*, Eph. 2:8-9.

Won't you trust and obey Him now that you might be saved?

WHAT IS THE GOSPEL ?

The Gospel is God's power to save, Rom. 1:16. What is the meaning of "Gospel"? The word means "good news". However there are *Facts, Commands and Promises* of the Gospel of Jesus.

1. *Facts* of the Gospel: (a) That God is, and that He is the rewarder of them that seek after Him, Heb. 11:6. (b) "I make known unto you, brethren, the gospel which I preached unto you, which also ye received, wherein also ye stand, by which also ye are saved . . . that Christ died for our sins according to the Scriptures; and that he was buried; and that he hath been raised on the third day, according to the scriptures . . ." 1 Cor. 15:1-4, (c) That Jesus is "the Christ, the Son of the living God." Matt. 16:16. (d) That man is a sinner needing salvation, Rom. 5:8-9. These are *Facts* of the Gospel, they must be *believed*.

2. Based upon these *Facts* are *Commands* of the Gospel that must be *Obedied*. (a) Thou shalt "Love the Lord thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy soul, and with all thy mind, and with all thy strength," Mk. 12:30. (b) We must "Believe on the Lord Jesus," Acts 16:31. (c) We

are commanded to Repent of our sins and live our lives for Christ, Acts 17:30. (d) We must Confess before men our faith and love for Him, Matt. 10:32. (e) We are commanded to be buried with Christ in Baptism, Acts 10:48; Rom. 6:3,4. (f) We must be "faithful unto death," Rev. 2:10.

3. The *Promises* of the Gospel are: (a) *Sins* will be *Washed Away*, Acts 22:16. (b) We are *Saved* from Guilt and Condemnation in hell, Rom. 5:9; Rev. 20:15. (c) *Sonship* in God's Family, Gal. 3:26, "Ye are all sons of God through faith in Christ Jesus." (d) *Eternal Life* with God in Heaven. John 3:16, "Whosoever believeth on Him should not perish, but have eternal life."

Remember, these *Promises* are enjoyed by all who *Believe* and *Obey* the Gospel. Have you obeyed the Gospel of Jesus?

GREAT PEOPLE EQUAL A GREAT SOCIETY

The *Great Society* program seeks to solve our social problems and build a better America. Millions of dollars are being spent to secure this end. Money is given to people, hoping to make them more prosperous and to create social self-respect.

After three years and millions of dollars, what do we see? More crime, immorality, poverty, racial unrest and riots than ever before. Also there is a louder cry for more money.

The Problem Is: Men are working on the wrong solution to the problem. Money will not cure crime and immortality. It will not make a lazy parasite industrious.

God Given Principles that will bring far more success:

“Train up a child in the way he should go and even when he is old he will not depart from it,” Prov. 22:6.

“He that spareth his rod hateth his son; but he that loveth him chasteneth him betimes,” Prov. 13:24.

“If any will not work neither let him eat,” 2 Thess. 3:10.

“Because sentence against an evil work is not executed speedily the heart of the sons of men is fully set in them to do evil,” Eccl. 8:11.

“Righteousness exalteth a nation; but sin is a reproach to any people,” Prov. 14:34.

Extravagant hand-outs and guaranteed incomes kill the incentive to work. Why work when you can have your neighbors give you an income? This tremendous drain upon the working man destroys his incentive also. Why work for a living when you can have a guaranteed income and loaf? Why work when much of your hard earned wages will go to one who may well be a lazy parasite?

The money approach to delinquency, immorality and crime is wrong. It is like trying to paint a rusty car. The corrosion eats through the covering. The initial change must be made in the heart of man. “The heart is deceitful above all things and exceedingly corrupt,” Jer. 17:9. Out of the heart are the issues of life, Prov. 4:23. From the heart comes sins against God and society, Matt. 15:19. The heart is purified *by Faith*, Acts 15:29. Faith comes from hearing God’s word, Rom. 10:17.

A thief will not become honest by receiving charity. He will spit on the giver. Change his heart from hate to love, from greed to Christ, and he will respect the rights and property of others, Matt. 22:37-39. He will learn to

“steal no more” but to labor with his hands that he may give to the poor, Eph. 4:28.

For years kids grew up in big city tenements. Most were hardworking and law abiding. This was taught at home, school and church. They were punished if they were lawless. This combination provided a good incentive. Poverty was a condition one worked out of. It was not an excuse for laziness and habitual “sponging”.

The haranguing of political, even religious, do-gooders has convinced the city’s poor that the situation is hopeless; they are victims of discrimination; they will probably riot and loot to get what they want; they will be immoral and criminal. The result is, people do just as they are encouraged.

A Great Society Can Only Be Built of *Great People*. People can only be great when they turn to God and follow His Divine Precepts for Life.

HAVE YOU A BOMB SHELTER ?

Ours is a world of crisis. The government urges each family to prepare themselves a shelter for refuge in case of enemy attack. A proper shelter could mean the saving of your life in such an event. I would not discourage anyone from taking such steps of safety.

I would remind you that all have need of another type of refuge, whether there is war or not. My friend, you need a refuge for your soul; YOU have sinned, Rom. 3:23. If you have never been to Jesus for forgiveness, you stand condemned to a fearsome second death in a place of torment, Rom. 6:23, Rev. 20:15.

Hope: Thanks be to God, there is a way of escape. *Listen;* "Thou hast been a *shelter* for me", Ps. 61:4. "God is our refuge and strength, a very present help in trouble" Ps. 46:1. Yes, you can have refuge and shelter. You can have salvation *in* Christ no matter who you are, where you live or what you may have done in the past, 2 Tim. 2:10. "Christ came . . . to save sinners" 1 Tim. 1:15.

You ask *How* may you have it? By *Faith*, Gal. 5:6, that leads you to turn from sin and disobedience, Acts 17:30. Then obey Jesus in Baptism, Mk. 16:16. This will put you into Christ where salvation is, Gal. 3:27, 2 Tim. 2:10.

Be a wise man, build your house of refuge upon the solid rock of obedience to God's Son, Matt. 7:24-25.

Do not be deceived. You will need it sooner or later.

HE KEEPS HIS PROMISES

Are you careful to honor your promises? How often have you failed to receive what another promised you? There is one person who always keeps his promises.

God has never failed to fulfill His Promise.

He promised Adam and Eve the day they ate of the forbidden fruit they would die, Gen. 2:17. The very day they did, they were driven from His presence. Their sin had separated them from God, they had died spiritually, Is. 59-1-2, Ezek. 18:20. Their bodies that day began to grow old and eventually they died physically.

God promised Noah, and through him the whole race, that He would destroy the earth with a flood. He also promised to save those who would in repentance obey

Him. According to His promise He brought a flood that destroyed man from the face of the earth. He saved Noah and his family who obeyed Him, Gen. 6-9.

God promised the Hebrews if they would obey Him, He would bless them above all nations. If they forsook His commandments, they would suffer and be given over to their enemies, Deut. 28:1-24. No nation ever enjoyed the prosperity of the Jews as long as they were faithful to God. No nation suffered more when they disobeyed Him. These things were written for our admonition, Rom. 15:4.

God has promised He will one day destroy our world with fire, 2 Pet. 3:9-11. As surely as He destroyed the ancient world, He will keep His word again.

God has promised that the people who live and die in sin will be punished in a place called Hell, Matt. 13:41-42. Dare we doubt that He will do this?

He has promised to forgive the sins of those who will believe in Jesus and obey Him by repenting and being baptized, Acts 16:30; 2:38.

He has promised a mansion in heaven to all His disciples who are faithful unto death, John 14:1-3; Rev. 2:10.

You may break your promise, but God cannot lie, Heb. 6:18: He will keep His promise! To save you if you obey Jesus; to damn you if you obey not the gospel! Prepare to meet thy God.

WHAT IS HEAVEN LIKE ?

Heaven is a real place. It is the eternal reward for those who live for God in this life.

Earth's most wonderful and beautiful things are used to describe it.

- It is like a great walled city (protection from harm).
- It has many open gates (any who wills may come in).
- It is described as the purest gold and most precious jewels (the grandest, most beautiful place one could imagine).
- Its tremendous size will accomodate all the saved. See Rev. 21.
- It is a beautiful paradisaical garden with the river and tree of life. This reminds us that all lost in Eden by sin will be regained, Rev. 21:1-5.
- In heaven we will live in God's house—He as a loving Father watching over us, Rev. 21:3.
- It is a place of reunion with the loved ones and friends, Matt. 8:11.
- There we will not be tempted and led away from God, for Satan will be destroyed (Rev. 20:10) and there will be no sin, Rev. 21:27.
- Heaven is a place of moral and spiritual purity—as it was with man in the beginning, Rev. 21:27.
- It is a place of renewal for the sick, aged, and afflicted, a place of eternal life—with no fear of death, 1 Cor. 15:50-54.

Who Can Go To Heaven? Jesus said, "Come unto me All ye that labor and are heavy laden," Matt. 11:28-31. No matter who you are or what you have done, you can be saved. The question is, Do You Want To Go To Heaven? Will you comply with God's directions? Trust Jesus as your saviour. Jn. 3:36. Repent of your sins, Acts 17:30. Confess your faith in Him, Matt. 10:32. Be immersed in water to wash away your sins. Acts 22:16, and to be added to His church, Acts 2:47. Live faithfully and heaven will be your home, Rev. 2:10. Heaven is a prepared place for prepared people!

WHAT IS HELL LIKE ?

There is a *Hell*. It is a place of punishment for sinners. Paul says those who reject Christ face a worse punishment than death, Heb. 10:29. Jesus said a wicked man died and found himself suffering conscious punishment in torment, Lk. 16:23-26. We live under "the law of the Spirit", Rom. 8:2. Law without punishment is a farce. Hell is the punishment for disobedience. Christ's suffering to save us from hell testifies to its reality. He plainly taught a punishment in hell for the wicked, Matt. 25:46.

What Is Hell Like? God describes it as a furnace of fire (Matt. 13:42); outer darkness where there will be weeping and gnashing of teeth (Matt. 25:30); unquenchable fire (Mk. 9:48); a bottomless pit (Rev. 20:3); a lake of fire and brimstone (Rev. 20:10); a place of torment with no rest (Rev. 14:10); a place of shame and everlasting contempt (Dan. 12:2); eternal punishment (Matt. 25:46); separation from the Lord (Lk. 16:23-26); a place where Satan and his angels will be (Rev. 20:10, Matt. 25:41).

Those damned in Hell will suffer: remorse, regret, agony, misery, realization of hopelessness and helplessness, separation from God, heaven, God's people, and all goodness, joy, mercy and love. They will spend eternity with the vilest sinners.

Some Errors. The Bible does not present hell as a condition in this life. It mentions no purgatory. There will be no second chance. Souls in hell will not be annihilated. These are false doctrines contrived by Satan to destroy our fear of hell.

God Does Not Want You To Go To Hell, 2 Pet. 3:9. He gave His Son to save you from it. If you are damned, it will be your choice, because you rejected Jesus.

Save Yourself From Hell! Believe on Christ, Acts 16:31. Repent of your sins, Acts 17:30. Confess Christ, Rom. 10:10. Obey Him in Baptism for remission of your sins, Acts 2:38. Be faithful unto death and receive a crown of life, Rev. 2:10.

HOLY SPIRIT BAPTISM

Can one receive Holy Spirit Baptism today? Most Holiness groups say, yes. What does the Bible say?

1. *Only* two cases of Holy Spirit Baptism are recorded in the Bible.
 - a. The Apostles received it on Pentecost, Acts 2:1-4. This enabled them to speak in foreign languages they had not studied, Acts 2:4. It gave them power and authority to speak on Jesus' behalf, Acts 1:8. They could perform miracles to confirm their testimony, Mk. 16:17-20.
 - b. Cornelius and his household received the Holy Spirit Baptism, Acts 10:44-48. This was an unusual demonstration. It was to convince the believing Jews that God would accept Gentiles just as He had them. When Peter related this event he said, "the Holy Spirit fell on them, even as on us at the beginning" Acts 11:15. This indicated it was a unique happening not common to general conversions.
2. Holy Spirit Baptism is a fulfillment of promise, Acts 1:8. The apostles and their chosen helpers were empowered to reveal and confirm God's word. God's acceptance of the Gentiles was demonstrated. Thus Paul wrote in 63 A.D., "there is *One* baptism", Eph. 4:5.

This was a burial (Rom. 6:4) in water (John 3:23). Jesus commands this in the name of the Father, Son and Holy Spirit, Matt. 28:19. God says there is one baptism. Holy Spirit baptism would make two. God is right, man's teaching is wrong. If one claims he has Holy Spirit Baptism, he should speak in un-studied foreign languages. He should be able to raise the dead, heal the sick, take up serpents and drink deadly poison, Mk. 16:17-18. Failure to do this is sure proof one has not received Holy Spirit Baptism.

A careful study of the New Testament will convince you that modern day demonstrations of "Spirit Baptism" are not at all like the Biblical ones. There was no shouting, cataleptic fits, jabbering and general confusion such as is connected with it today, 1 Cor. 14:33.

Believe in Christ and be baptized in water and you shall be saved, Mk. 16:16. Do not look for a Baptism in the Holy Spirit.

Chapter VI

NEWSPAPER ARTICLES

HOW DOES THE BLOOD SAVE ?

“The blood of Jesus, his son, cleanseth us from all sin,” 1 John 1:7. “The life of the flesh is in the blood, and I have given it to you upon the alter to make atonement for your souls:” Lev. 17:11.

WHAT THE BLOOD OF CHRIST HAS DONE FOR MAN:

1. He dedicated and sealed the New Testament with his Blood, Heb. 9:16. “For where a testament is, there must ... be the death of him that made it.”
2. He Washed Us From Our Sins by His Blood, Rev. 1:5.
3. He Purchased the Church with His Blood, Acts 20:28.
4. He Prepared the Way for man to enter into the presence of God in heaven, by His Blood, Heb. 10:12-20.

WHEN DOES THE BLOOD OF CHRIST SAVE?

1. When we Study the Blood-sealed New Testament and in Faith Obey its precepts. 2 Tim. 2:15, Heb. 5:8-9.
2. His Blood forgives our sins When We Are Immersed in Baptism! In Rev. 7:14, those saved had washed their robes and made them white in the blood of the lamb. Saul was told, “Arise and be baptized and wash away thy sins,” Acts 22:16. Hebrews 10:22 says, “having our hearts sprinkled from an evil conscience (by the Blood of Jesus)

and having our body washed with pure water" (Baptism, Acts 10:47). Thus the blood saves when we are baptized.

3. When the Blood saves us, we are added to the Lord's one true church, Acts 2:47. All those saved by His Blood are in this Blood bought church.

4. Those who live for Christ and serve him faithfully will enter heaven through the blood-sprinkled way, Rev. 2:10.

Conclusion: Many preachers do not accept the Blood Atonement. One cannot be loyal to Christ and deny His basic doctrines!

Some talk much of the Blood of Christ, yet downgrade the items in Christianity directly associated with the blood.

To be saved by Christ's Blood, we must receive in it God's appointed way. Will you follow His New Testament and be washed by His Blood in Baptism? Are you in the Blood-bought church of Christ? Remember: "Without shedding of blood is no remission." Heb. 9:22.

I BELIEVE IN GOD

God is. God Lives. God Rules. God Cares for You!

The heavens declare the glory of God, the earth showeth His handywork, Ps. 19:1. Look up on a starry night. Millions of witnesses radiating light and energy, moving with minute mathematical precision, cry out "God Is".

Look at the earth. The simplest flower, even the primitive snail testify of a creator, God. Take a handful of dirt, a cup of water, a sample of air, analyze them and they give proof of an all-wise intelligence, God.

Before a mirror, view yourself. The intricate eye, the delicate ear, the articulate tongue, the magnificent mind,

are evidence of God's creation. Could such happen by accident?

Consider the Cosmos. The fact this world exists, demands a beginning. Every effect must have an adequate cause. What caused its beginning? God!

The Design and Purpose in the universe and all therein, demand an intelligent Designer. The existence of your watch demands an intelligent designer. The existence of your body demands no less.

The fact that you can conceive of God, that all men in every environment have a concept of God, is proof. For whence came this concept? God revealed it: Through things seen in the Creation, (Rom. 1:19-20); through His Revelations; by dreams, visions and prophets in ancient times; by the Bible today.

Your capacity to love and hate; choose good or evil; feel remorse at wrong done, all testify that we are made in the image of God.

Belief and submission to God are essential to complete happiness. Man is incurably religious. He cannot "live by bread alone". To stifle religious needs distorts the personality of man. Believing in God, man can see and understand himself as he really is; a creature wholly dependant on God. It helps him see purpose in life and dignity in his fellowman. Belief enables one to live in harmony with God. It gives a sure hope of life with God after this life. I Believe. Do You?

IF I AM LOST

Have you ever considered what it would mean *If You Are Lost*? Everyone should read the story of the Rich man and Lazarus in Luke 16:19-31. The rich man suf-

ferred just what we will, if we are lost. Think: *If I Am Lost*:

1. I Will Be Lost Forever. The wicked suffer "eternal punishment," Matt. 25:46. There will be no purgatory, no second chance.

2. I Will Suffer A Double Loss, Rev. 22:18-19. I will lose the joy, peace, blessings, life and fellowship with saints, angels, the Father and the Son in Heaven. I will suffer torment, misery, despair, remorse, guilt and separation in hell.

3. I Will Not Be Alone. For eternity I will live with the *Repulsive* population of Hell: Satan, his impish angels, the immoral, dishonest, cruel, vile, reprobates and hypocrites, Rev. 21:8. Even worse, I will carry someone with me. Every one influences at least 8 others that will most likely follow him into eternity. If I am lost, I may take my mate, my children, my parents . . . !

4. It Will Be All My Fault. God does not wish me to perish, 2 Pet. 3:9. He gave His only Son to die for me that I may not perish, John 3:16. Christ gave His life to save me, Tit. 2:14. The Holy Spirit bids me come and be saved, Rev. 22:17. Angels in heaven anxiously await to rejoice at my salvation, Lk. 15:10. The Church of Christ pleads for me to flee to safety, Rev. 22:17. The damned, themselves, don't want me to come where they are, Lk. 16:28. *I Alone* will be responsible, if I am lost.

I will be lost *Because*, I did not believe in Christ; I did not repent of my sins; I did not confess my faith in Him; I did not submit to baptism; I was not a faithful Christian.

While you may, please let Christ save you. The decision is yours.

SACRED IMAGES AND WORSHIP

Is the use of sacred images in worship pleasing to God?

“The veneration of the images of Christ and His saints is a cherished devotion in the Catholic Church . . .” *The Faith of Our Fathers*, Cardinal Gibbons, p. 232.

Hear God. “Thou shalt not make unto thee any graven image, nor any likeness of anything that is in heaven above, or that is in the earth beneath . . . thou shalt not bow down thyself unto them, nor serve them; for I Jehovah, thy God am a jealous God . . .” Ex. 20:4-5.

Whence came this practice of using images in worship? The New Testament says nothing of it. “Religious emblems passed . . . into the churches, perhaps as early as the end of the third century.” “The Council of Elvira, in . . . 305, opposed this innovation as an abuse, and forbade . . . the objects of worship and adoration to be painted on the walls.” “Sects which confounded paganism with Christianity, were the first to introduce images of Christ . . .” *Neander’s History of the Christian Religion*, p. 292-293.

What is the purpose of using images in worship? “. . . the honor which is given them (images) is referred to the originals which they represent, so that by the images which we kiss, and before which we uncover our heads, or kneel, we adore Christ, and venerate His saints whose likeness they represent.” General Council of Trent, in *Faith of our Fathers*, p. 235.

Strangely, Peter whose image is often venerated, refused to let a worshipper of God bow down before him, but “raised him up saying, stand up; I myself also am a man,” Acts 10:26. John the apostle bowed before an angel to worship at his feet. “And he saith unto (him) See thou

do it not: I am a fellow servant with thee . . . worship God," Rev. 22:8-9.

We conclude: Peter while alive would not allow a man to bow to him. John was forbidden to bow before an angel. We are to worship God only. He says make no graven images to bow down unto. The early church used no images. It is sin for it transgresses God's law, 1 John 3:4. For it, we must repent or perish, Lk. 13:3. The true church would never thus disobey God.

INDIVIDUAL RESPONSIBILITY

This is the age of the group. It seems we have lost our individuality in the crowd.

Our duty to God is determined as individuals. One will not be saved because of his family, community, lodge, denomination or nationality.

We shall all stand "before the judgment seat of Christ that *Each One* may receive the things done in the body according to what he hath done whether it be good or bad," 2 Cor. 5:10.

"I saw the dead . . . standing before the throne . . . and the dead were judged . . . every man according to their works," Rev. 20:12-13.

In the parable of the talents, Jesus tells us that God gives each of us talents according to our personal ability. He will reckon with us according to what we have done as individuals, Matt. 25:14-30.

The parables in Luke 15:3-10 tell the Lord's concern for the individual. One lost coin out of ten, one lost sheep

out of one-hundred: yet the Lord would make every effort to save the one. My friend that one is *You*.

You must make your personal decision to accept or reject God's only begotten Son who died that you might have everlasting life, John 3:16.

You must believe in Him with all your heart, trusting Him to be your personal Saviour, John 3:36. Because of your faith you will repent of your sins, Acts 3:19, and confess your love for Him, Rom. 10:9-10. You must personally obey His command to be buried with Him in the watery grave of baptism, Acts 10:48, Rom. 6:3-4. This will bring you personally into contact with His saving blood, Rev. 1:5. It will put you into the one True Church of Christ, 1 Cor. 12:13.

THE INVOCATION OF THE SAINTS

The Catholic Church's teaching on the invocation of saints, is thus defined by the Council of Trent: "The saints, who reign together with Christ, offer up their own prayers to God for men. It is good and useful suppliantly to invoke them and to have recourse to their prayers, aid and help for obtaining benefits from God . . ." *The Faith of Millions* by J. A. O'Brien, p. 391.

Whence came the doctrine of invocation of saints? "The true origin of canonization and beatification must be sought in the Catholic doctrine of the worship (cultus) invocation and intercession of the saints." *Catholic Encyclopedia* Vol. II, p. 364.

Who is Canonized? "The Catholic Church canonizes or beatifies only those whose lives have been marked by the

exercise of heroic virtue and only after this has been proved by common repute for sanctity and by conclusive arguments," *Ibid.*

What does canonization mean? "Canonization is a precept of the Roman pontiff commanding public veneration to be paid an individual by the Universal Church." *Ibid.* p. 366.

WHAT SAY THE SCRIPTURES ?

Paul addressed the First Corinthian letter to the "church of God . . . even them that are sanctified in Christ Jesus . . ." 1:1. They were saints but: 1. They were living, not dead; 2. They were imperfect Christians. The Corinthian letters deal with many of their problems; 3. They had not been beatified or canonized; 4. No. one worshipped or venerated any of them.

The word *Saint*, in scripture, simply means Separate or Set Apart. *Vine's Dict. of N. T. Words.*

When did the Corinthians become saints? Paul reminds them of their sinful past, then says, "But ye were *Washed*, but ye were *Sanctified* . . . in the name of our Lord Jesus Christ", 1 Cor. 6:11. Members of the church are *Sanctified* by Christ *Through The Washing of Water* and the word," Eph. 5:25-26. Baptism is the only washing of water connected with the Christian religion. "Be baptized and wash away thy sins," Acts 22:16. The same baptism puts one into the one body or church, 1 Cor. 12:13. Thus. when one hears the gospel and obeys Christ in baptism, he becomes a member of the Church of Christ and a *Saint*. All saved people are saints because they are set apart as children of God. One need not be canonized, he needs only to be a loyal Christian.

INVOCATION OF SAINTS
IN THE LIGHT OF SCRIPTURE

1. Prayer is a form of worship. "Thou shalt worship the Lord thy God and *Him Only* shalt thou serve." Matt. 4:10.

2. Not one scripture commands invocation of saints.

3. Not one example of such is found in the entire Bible.

4. Peter forbade Cornelius; Paul and Barnabas forbade the Lystrans; and the angel forbade John to worship them, Acts 10:25; 14:15; Rev. 22:8-9.

5. Prayer to saints is useless. They are not omnipresent or omniscient. There is no evidence they have power to help.

6. To seek help from saints implies that one feels the Lord Jesus is unwilling or unable to help. Yet He said, "Whatsoever ye shall ask in my name that will I do." John 14:13.

7. Jesus is the *One Mediator* between God and man, 1 Tim. 2:5. We need no other. No other has any right or power to mediate.

8. Only one prayer to a departed worthy is mentioned in the scripture. The rich man prayed to Abraham to help him and his brethren still on earth. Both prayers were rejected, Lk. 16:23-31¹

Invocation of saints is *Vain Worship* because it is a tradition of men, Matt. 15:9. It is *Useless* because it will avail naught. It is *Sinful* because it violates the scripture. It is *Blasphemy* because it reflects against the character of the Father and Son.

¹Roman Catholicism in the Light of Scripture, p. 213-214, by Dreyer and Weller, Moody Press, Chicago, 1960.

IS THE ALIEN SINNER SAVED BY PRAYER ?

1 Pet. 3:10-12

Some of you, I am sure, have been to religious services where the preacher called for sinners to come to the altar (or mourner's bench) (or anxious seat) and pray for salvation. As a small child I saw this in church services I attended. Perhaps some of you have done this very thing. Perhaps you have heard preachers tell lost sinners to fall down on their knees and pray to God to save them from their sins.

Is this practice authorized by God's Word?

The fact that a great many religious groups practice this doctrine is no proof of its scripturalness . If it is a doctrine of man, it is wrong. Jesus said, "In vain do they worship me, Teaching as their doctrines the precepts of men," Matt. 15:9.

Let Us Search The Scriptures, to learn God's answer.

1. FOR WHAT CAN A SINNER PRAY?

A. Should he pray for the grace of God? No!, for the grace of God hath already appeared, bringing salvation to all men, Tit. 2:11. God's grace is extended to every man and woman in every nation, Acts 10:35. We need not pray for what He already has given us.

B. Should he pray for God to love him. "For God so loved the world that he gave his only begotten Son that whosoever believeth in him should not perish but have everlasting life", John 3:16.

C. Should he pray for the Holy Spirit to come to him? No! God sends forth the Holy Spirit into our hearts because we are sons of His, Gal. 4:6. The Bible does not

teach that He sends His Spirit in order to make us His sons.

D. Should he pray for God to be willing to save him? No! Paul tells us that God our Savior "...would have all men to be saved, and come to the knowledge of the truth." 1 Tim. 2:3-4.

E. Should he pray for God to enable him to Believe? No! Man is already able to believe! The fact that Jesus said, "except ye believe that I am he, ye shall die in your sins," (John 8:24) is proof that we do not need Divine assistance to believe. Jesus would not demand what man is not able to perform.

F. Should he pray for light? No! Jesus said, "I am the light of the world: he that followeth me shall not walk in darkness but shall have the light of life." John 8:12. Paul says in 2 Cor. 4:4 that this is the light of the gospel; "And even if our gospel is veiled, it is veiled in them that perish; in whom the God of this world hath blinded the minds of the unbelieving, that the light of the gospel of the glory of Christ, who is the image of God, should not dawn upon them." God's word is a lamp unto our feet and a light unto our pathway, Ps. 119:105.

G. Should he pray to God to come and be reconciled unto him, a sinner? No! Paul said, "Be ye reconciled unto God." 2 Cor. 5:20. It is man that has left the Father and walked the forbidden paths of sin and disobedience. It is the Father that waits for the prodigal child to return. God waits with open arms to welcome us. We must resolve to return and be reconciled to God.

H. Should he pray to be saved? No! Jesus has already told us what we must do to be saved. He said, Preach the gospel to every creature, he that believeth and is baptized shall be saved, Mk. 16:15-16.

1. Should he pray for a special call from God? No! 2 Thess. 2:14 tells us, "... he called you through the Gospel to the obtaining of the glory of our Lord Jesus Christ."

My friends, the sinner does not need to pray, *He Needs To Obey Jesus*. Heb. 5:8-9 tells us that Jesus became unto all that obey him, the author of eternal salvation. Acts 10:35 says that in every nation he that feareth God and worketh righteousness is acceptable to him. 2 Thess. 1:7-8 says that at his revelation from heaven, Jesus will take vengeance on them that know not God and *obey not the Gospel*.

2. Someone objects that the case of Saul of Tarsus teaches us that sinners should pray for salvation. When he confronted Christ on the Road to Damascus Saul asked, What shall I do Lord? Acts 22:10. Jesus told him to go into the city and it would be told him what he must do! When the Lord's appointed preacher arrived, he did not tell Saul "to pray on brother". Nor did Annanias pray to the Lord to forgive Saul! He told him, "And now why tarrest thou, arise and be baptized and wash away thy sins, calling on the name of the Lord." Acts 22:16 .

Ladies and Gentlemen, we have considered God's word on this question, should the alien sinner pray for salvation? God's Word plainly shows us that He would not have the sinner pray, rather He would have him Obey His Son, Jesus. You are commanded to Believe on the Lord Jesus Christ to be saved, Acts 16:30. God commands all men everywhere to repent, Acts 17:30! We must Confess our faith in Jesus, "With the mouth confession is made unto salvation", Rom. 10:10. We are commanded to be baptized in the name of Jesus Christ, Acts 10:48. Do you really want the salvation that God offers you? Believe in Jesus as your Savior and Obey His Gospel, and

you have the sacred promise of heaven that you will be saved! Remember, Jesus said in Matt. 7:21, "Not everyone that saith unto me Lord, Lord shall enter the kingdom of heaven..."

IS GOD A TRINITY ?

Are there three Divine Persons called God, or only one? The question cannot be decided by creeds of churches. Men made the creeds, men can be wrong. What Does the Bible say?

The Lord our God is ONE Lord, Mk. 12:29. However, Three distinct divine personalities are mentioned in the scripture. Baptism is into the name of the Father, Son and Holy Spirit, Matt. 28:19. At Jesus' baptism, the Holy Spirit was seen in the form of a dove, and from heaven the Father spoke, Matt. 3:16-17. This plurality can be seen in the Hebrew word Elohim translated God in Gen. 1:26. And God (plural) said let US make man in OUR image.

The word GOD is applied to the Father, Son and Holy Spirit.

1. "God the Father" John 6:27.

2. "The great God and our Savior Jesus Christ," Tit. 2:13. "...the Word was God...and the Word became flesh and dwelt among us." John 1:1, 14.

3. When Ananias lied to the Holy Spirit, Peter said, "thou hast not lied unto men but unto God," Acts 5:3-4. Thus the Father, the Word-Jesus and the Holy Spirit are all called God-diety, by inspiration. These three together are the Godhead, Acts 17:29.

In the ancient pagan world our God was the One God, He had no rivals. He is One in contrast to the many warring gods of the heathendom. There is One seat of Divine government. The three divine persons are perfectly united in Planning, Decrees and Action. They are One in character and personality. They are One in desire to save mankind from sin. The word ONE often describes intimacy, fellowship and unity. Jesus said, "I and my Father are one," John 10:30. Husband and wife are ONE flesh, Matt. 19:5. All Christians should be ONE, John 17:20. Thus God the Father, God the Son, and God the Holy Spirit are the ONE God of Deut. 6:4.

This is not irrational, rather it is beyond finite man's ability to comprehend. A "Thus saith the Lord" is sufficient reason for our faith, Rom. 10:17.

IS TRUTH RELATIVE OR ABSOLUTE ?

The *New Morality* says, "What is right depends on the situation". Many believe "there is no body of eternal unchanging truth;" that "truth is relative and may vary from group to group or from time to time, having no objective standard". Is this right or wrong?

There are two standards of morality: man's and God's. History demonstrates that man's morality is governed by a changing code of relative values. This is because every code of human law has fallen short of absolute justice and equality. Whatever human intelligence designs and regulates must fall into the class of relative values. There is no human authority to tell us how to act so that the greatest good will come to the race.

God's laws are absolutely perfect. As Creator of all, He knows what is best for the whole of mankind. Being all wise. He knows without experimentation what will work for the best. He sees the end from the beginning. His laws are not relative. They need no revising.

God has two kinds of laws. Natural laws and spiritual, moral laws. The laws of nature are absolute and unchanging. The law of gravity is as true now as in the beginning; in America as in China.

God's spiritual laws are as absolute and unchanging as the laws of nature. Jesus said, "Heaven and earth shall pass away but my words shall not pass away", Matt. 24:35. "The word of the Lord abideth forever", 1 Pet. 1:24-25. "Every scripture inspired of God is profitable for teaching, for reproof, for correction, for instruction in righteousness that the man of God may be complete, furnished completely unto every good work", 2 Tim. 3:16-17. "The faith . . . was once for all (times) delivered unto the saints", Jude 3. God's "word is truth", John 17:17. His word is final and complete. We are warned, "Add thou not unto his words, lest he reprove thee and thou be found a liar", Prov. 30:6.

Today, conduct once considered wrong is excused. Every one and everything is blamed except the offender. This is the new morality.

"There is a way that seemeth right unto a man but the ends thereof are the ways of death", Prov. 14:12. God's absolute standard of right and wrong must be accepted if our nation survives.

All lying is wrong, Rev. 21:8. Stealing is wrong, Eph. 4:28. Sexual relations out of marriage is wrong, Heb.

13:4. Taking God's name in vain is sin, Ex. 20:7. The New Morality is really a system of immorality.

You ask, "How can I know right and wrong?" God's voice is the absolute authority. Jesus is the example of perfection. The Bible is the absolute code of Truth. Read it. Believe it. Obey it. Be Saved!

JESUS IS COMING

Jesus said He would return to our world, John 14:3. What will occur when He does?

There will be a *Resurrection*. "All that are in the tombs shall hear His voice and come forth;" John 5:28; 1 Thess. 4:16.

Death will be *Abolished*. "The last enemy that shall be abolished is death," 1 Cor. 15:26.

Humanity Shall Be Judged. Matt. 25:31-32, "The Son of man shall come in his glory . . . then shall He sit on the throne . . . and before Him shall be gathered all the nations . . ." Rev. 20:11-12, "...and the dead were judged out of the things written in the books according to their works."

Rewards and Punishments Will Be Given. Rev. 22:12, "I come quickly: and my reward is with me to render to each man according as his work is." "These shall go away into eternal punishment; but the righteous into eternal life," Matt. 25:46. Your conduct toward God in this life determines where you will spend eternity!

The Heavens and Earth Will Be Destroyed. 2 Pet. 3:10, "The day of the Lord will come as a thief; in which the

heavens shall pass away with a great noise...and the earth and the works that are therein shall be burned up."

Satan will be "Cast into The Lake Of Fire," Rev. 20:10.

Christ Will Deliver Up His Kingdom (church) to the Father, at His coming, 1 Cor. 15:24.

NO ONE KNOWS WHEN HE WILL RETURN, Mk. 13:32. When He does, EVERY EYE SHALL SEE HIM, Rev. 1:7.

Jesus is coming. Are you prepared?

WAS JESUS DIVINE ?

Jesus asked, "Whom do ye say I am?" "Peter said, Thou art the Christ, the Son of the Living God." Jesus said, "Upon this rock (the fact He was God's Son) I will build my church," Mt. 16:18.

Jesus stands unique in history because He is DIVINE.

—His *Birth* marks His Divinity. Seven centuries before, Isaiah foretold, "a virgin shall conceive and bear a son and shall call His name Immanuel." 7:14. In Luke 1:26-35, we read that Mary, a virgin, conceived by the power of God. The child born was thus the Son of God.

—His *Sinless Life* proved Jesus to be Supernatural. "He did no sin, neither was guile found in His mouth," 1 Pet. 2:21.

—His manner and the Matter of His *Speech* spell Divinity. "People were astonished at His teaching, for He taught them as one having authority," Mt. 7:29. Enemies confessed, "Never a man so spoke," John 7:46.

—Jesus *Claimed* Divinity. His enemies charged, “He called God His own Father, making Himself equal with God,” John 5:18.

—Only a Divine person could do the *Works* He did. He changed water to wine, walked on the sea, stilled a tempest, healed the sick and raised the dead.

—Many *Witnesses* testify to His divinity: John the Baptist, John 1:29; God in Heaven, Mt. 17:5; the apostles and even the soldier who crucified Him, Mt. 27:54.

—When on the cross, the *Elements* bore witness to His majesty; The hours of darkness; the veil of the temple was torn; the earthquake, Mt. 27:45-53.

—The overwhelming proof of His divinity was His *Resurrection* from the dead, Rom. 1:4. This was verified by many witnesses. 1 Cor. 15:5-8.

Jesus was the Divine Word of God, John 1:1, 14. He existed on an equality with God, Phil. 2:5. In him dwelleth the fullness of the Godhead, Col. 2:9. This *One Must Believe To Be A Christian*.

THE VALUE OF LENT

Millions are observing Lent. Each denies himself a pleasantry. These acts are done, hoping to please God and to bring to themselves blessings.

Has God instructed us to keep a Lenten season? Will he reward those who thus seek Him?

1. The Bible says nothing of Lent. It is not mentioned there in name or form.

2. The *Catholic Encyclopedia* says of Lent, "And there is the same silence observable in all the Pre-Nicene Fathers (before 325 a.d.) though many had occasion to mention such an apostolic institution if it had existed" . . . "Christians were at one regarding the weekly observance of the Sunday and the Friday which was primitive, but the annual Easter festival was something superimposed by a process of natural development, and it was largely influenced by the conditions locally existing" . . . Vol. IV, p. 152, Art. Lent.

3. The Bible does say:

- (1) "It is not in man that walketh to direct his own steps" Jer. 10:23. Man's own religious inventions have never benefited him in God's sight.
- (2) "There is a way that seemeth right up to a man but the end thereof are the ways of death", Prov. 14:12.
- (3) "The kingdom of God is not eating and drinking but in righteousness . . ." Rom. 14:17. Neither is it in *Not Eating*.
- (4) Mortification of the body, touching not, tasting not and handling not are signs of apostasy from God and dependency on human wisdom, Col. 2:20-23.
- (5) When men *Depart* from the faith they forbid to marry and *Command to Abstain* from *Meats*, 1 Tim. 4:1-5.

Lent is from men, not from God. God promises no blessings to the observers of Lent.

4. To be saved, God would have you: Believe on Jesus, Acts 16:30; Repent of Your sins and vow to live as Jesus

directs, Acts 17:30; Confess Christ, Rom. 10:9-10; Be Buried with Him in Baptism, Rom. 6:3-4, for the Remission of your sins, Acts 2:38; Be faithful unto death, Rev. 2:10.

This will make you neither Catholic or Protestant, but simply a Christian. You will join no denomination. God will add you to His church, the Church of Christ, Acts 2:47; Rom. 16:16.

Chapter VII

NEWSPAPER ARTICLES

LETTER ABOUT THE BIBLE

Dear Editor:

Your articles on The Bible are to be commended. Such efforts are spiritual and moral contributions to the welfare of our nation.

The general moral breakdown about us is largely due to the neglect of this sacred volume. "Righteousness exalts a nation". The wide spread study of the Bible will certainly promote righteousness and exalt our nation.

In an age when determined efforts are being made to displace the Bible's respected, and long held position in our American way of life, it is refreshing to see it presented to the public in an atmosphere of respect.

It is amazing that the Bible still holds its exalted place in the minds and hearts of mankind. The last 175 years have witnessed the greatest and most varied assaults on the Bible ever made. Yet the Bible still stands unscarred, impregnable. The indestructibility of the Bible is proof of its supernatural origin.

The great American statesman Daniel Webster said, "If we abide by the principles taught in the Bible, our country will go on prospering. But if we and our posterity neglect its instructions and authority, no man can tell how sudden a catastrophe may overwhelm us and our glory in profound obscurity."

In this National Bible Week, may all Americans turn back to this sacred book that has guided good and great men for the thousands of years to the pinnacle of civilization we now enjoy.

Signed: J. H. Waddey
Church of Christ

A LETTER TO YOUTH

Dear Young Friend:

You are only young once! Don't waste these wonderful years the Lord has given you. Many voices ring daily in your ears. They call you to walk the broad path of sinful indulgence that leads away from God to a life of ruin, shame and failure: and ultimately to a punishment worse than death, Heb. 10:28-29.

Today the world seems to be falling apart at the seams. Many adults seem confused as to what is right or wrong. Jesus challenges you to rise above the lazy, the cheap, the vulgar . . . to things higher, purer and nobler. He calls you to be strong, to do those things you know are right, and not to follow the crowd into wrong.

Christ speaks to you in the *Bible*. This remarkable book is as modern as the apollo space craft, as dependable as the rising sun. You can trust its every word. It is a revelation, Eph. 3:3-4. You can understand it.

CHRIST WANTS YOU:

To cleanse yourself from defilements of the flesh and live a pure life you can always be proud of, 2 Cor. 7:1.

To have fun, excitement and adventure, Is. 12:3 (The kind that brings no regret.)

To work hard and be honest, Eph. 4:28.

To obey the laws of our land and the officers of it, Rom. 13:1-7.

To obey your parents and show respect unto the adults you come in contact with, Eph. 6:1; 1 Pet. 5:5.

To respect the rights and property of others as a sacred thing, Deut. 5:21; Matt. 7:12.

To someday find a good mate to love and marry for a lifetime. In the holy state of marriage, your sexual desires can be fulfilled in the way God intended, without shame and trouble, Heb. 13:4. Virtue and chastity should be our standard always, 2 Cor. 11:2.

After seeking satisfaction in the pleasures and material things of the world, the wise man said, All these are vanity... "Fear God and keep His commandments; this is the whole duty of man," Eccl. 12:13. "Remember now thy Creator in the days of thy youth," Eccl. 12:1.

God made you. He gave you all you have. *You Owe Him* your body, soul, mind and strength. *He Wants You Now*. Surrender your life to *Him* without reservation and He will do great things with you and for you. He needs men and women of courage, willing to toil, suffer and even die to help their fellow man. Are you strong and mature enough to fill this role?

In faith accept Jesus as your Savior. Forsake your sins. Confess your love for him. Be buried with Him in baptism. Become a Christian soldier in His army, the church.

The time for you to begin serving Him is *Now*.

A LETTER TO AN ADVENTIST

March 27, 1967

Thank you for your kind letter in response to my news article on Sunday closing.

You are to be commended for your interest in God's will and for the scripture discussion you wrote on the Sabbath.

In reply may I point out the following points to you:

1. Sunday is not the Sabbath day. It is nowhere referred to in the scriptures as the sabbath. It is the Lord's Day, Rev. 1:10.
2. The Sabbath day was the seventh day of the week or Saturday.
3. Emperor Constantine did not change the Sabbath from Saturday to Sunday. He did make Sunday a day off from secular work so the Christians could worship on that day with greater convenience. Up to that time, people in the Roman Empire worked seven days a week. This is why historians relate that Christians worshipped either before daylight or after dark. They worked from sun up to sun down.
4. The seventh day Sabbath was a holy day given to the Hebrews. Deut. 5:2, "Hear O Israel . . . Jehovah our God made a covenant with *Us* in Horeb. Jehovah *Made Not* this covenant with our fathers, but with us", verse 12. "Observe the Sabbath day to keep it holy . . ." verse 15. "And thou shalt remember that thou wast a servant in the land of Egypt and Jehovah thy God brought thee out . . . there-

fore, Jehovah thy God commanded thee to keep the Sabbath.”

From the foregoing passage, we see:

1. that God gave the Sabbath to the Hebrews along with the other commandments.
 2. this covenant was not given to their forefathers.
 3. the Sabbath was to remind them of the deliverance from Egyptian servitude.
5. The Gentiles, you and I, were never given the Sabbath day.
6. Jesus in His life and death fulfilled the Old Covenant and “took it out of the way, nailing it to His cross”, Col. 2:14. The Old Testament law of commandments contained in ordinances was “slain” by the death of Christ, Eph. 2:14-17. The ten commandments, with its Sabbath day was a “ministration of death, written and engraven on stone” it is also “a ministration of condemnation”. That which was written on the tables of stone “passeth away” with the coming of the new covenant or testament of Jesus, 2 Cor. 3:6-11. Since Jesus has given us a New Testament which supercedes the Old Testament, you must look to the New Testament for the day of Christian worship.
7. Of course, Jesus and the apostles kept the Sabbath during Christ’s life. That is because they were living under the old law till His death, Gal. 4:4, Col. 2:14. The apostle Paul did go to the synagogues to preach on the Sabbath, but this was his missionary effort to reach the unsaved. Where

could he better reach them than at their worship services? We do the same thing today in evangelizing the world.

8. The New Testament nowhere commands the observance of the Sabbath. We have no example of a New Testament church observing a Sabbath day for its worship and communion. The New Testament incorporates all of the ten commandments in its teaching, save one. The Sabbath command is not given in the New. Why not? Because we now worship God on a different day, the first day.
9. Here are some reasons why we worship God on the first day of the week:
 1. Jesus was resurrected on the first day of the week, Mark 16:9.
 2. The church was established on the day of Pentecost, always a first day, Acts 21:1-47, Lev. 23:15-16.
 3. The early church broke the bread (communion) on the first day of the week, Acts 20:7.
 4. The early church contributed to God on the first day of the week, 1 Cor. 16:1-2.
 5. History states that the early church kept Sunday as their day for worship long before Constantine made Sunday a day off, (Epistle of Barnabas, Epistle of Ignatius to the Magnesians, Tertullian, Justin Martyr).
10. Today you nor any Adventist church in the whole world, keep the Sabbath as God commanded it to be kept in the Old Testament.

1. Absolutely no secular work or activity, Ex. 20:10.
2. No cooking or preparing foods, Ex. 16:23-26, Neh. 10:31.
3. No journeys away from home, Neh. 13:19, Ex. 16:29.
4. Build no fire, Ex. 35:3.
5. Animal sacrifices, Numbers 28:9-10.
6. Worship according to Moses' law, Acts 15:21.
7. The Death penalty for those who disobeyed even in small details, Ex. 31:14.

CONCLUSION:

1. Religious service offered to God which is "not of faith is sin", Rom. 14:23.
2. But faith comes from hearing the word of God, Rom. 10:17.
3. To worship by faith today is to worship according to the New Testament of Jesus, Heb. 1:1.
4. The New Testament of Jesus nowhere commands or teaches seventh day Sabbath keeping for the Christian Age.
5. Therefore, Sabbath keeping is *Not of Faith*, hence is sin: Paul warned that those who seek justification by the *Law* are fallen from grace, Gal. 5:4. This is the position and condition of the Adventist movement. Why be entangled again in a yoke of bondage, the Old Law? Christ can give you freedom under His new Covenant.

Sincerely,
John Waddey

LETTER TO AN ADVENTIST

September 2, 1969

I author the weekly Bible lessons, in the Rocky Mountain News, sponsored by the Logan St. Church of Christ. While visiting there in July, your letters were passed on to me.

In answer to your letters of June 29 and July 11, let me say first that we do not teach that the Sabbath should be kept on Sunday. You are confused on this matter. Our worship on the first day of the week is not Sabbath worship. Sabbath worship was an institution of the old covenant, Exodus 20:8. It was always observed on the seventh day. That old covenant was "written and engraved on stones," 2 Cor. 3:7. The covenant written on tables of stone (the ten commandments, including the sabbath law) was a "ministration of death"; a "ministration of condemnation", 2 Cor. 3:7-9, and in Paul's day it was "passing away", 2 Cor. 3:11. Again the Bible says, "In that he saith, A new covenant, he hath made the first old, But that which is becoming old and waxeth age is nigh unto vanishing away". Whether you accept the fact or not, the old covenant including all written upon the tables of stone, has been superceeded by the new covenant of Jesus. All the moral precepts of this old law were incorporated by Christ into his new covenant except the Sabbath law. You cannot find in the New Testament where those living in the Christian age were to keep the Sabbath as a binding law. In fact in Col. 2:14-16, Paul states that Jesus took the old law out of the way, nailing it to his cross and then plainly states, "let no man therefore judge you in Meat, or in Drink, or in respect of a Feast day, or a New Moon or a *Sabbath Day*". This is exactly what you and the Sabatarian churches do . . . judge Christians in respect to a

Sabbath Day, when Christ has taken that law out of the way, nailing it to his cross.

Concerning your statement that the early Christians kept the Sabbath after the death of Christ, Luke 23:56; 24:1, you failed to note that the church did not come into existence until the Pentecost (Acts 2, note verse 47), which was fifty days after the Sabbath Christ was intombed. Your example was just a little premature.

We worship on the first day of the week because—

1. Jesus was resurrected on the first day, Luke 24:1-2.
2. Every specified date of Jesus' appearance to his disciples after his resurrection was on the first day, John 20:1-18; 20:19; 20:26, etc.
3. The church was established and had its first preaching and additions on Pentecost which always came on the first day of the week, Lev. 23:15-16. The "morrow after the sabbath" has to be the first day of the week! Even by Sabbatarian arithmetic!
4. It was on the first day that the disciples came together to break bread, Acts 20:7.
5. It was upon the first day that they "laid by in store unto God", 1 Cor. 16:1-2.

Since we are today living under Christ's law, John 12:48 and will be judged thereby, we obey his word, see also Matt. 17:3-5.

You heard a false rumor about the foot-washing. We have never practiced it as an act of worship. A careful study of the scripture will reveal it to be an act of Chris-

tian hospitality and service, performed in the home, not an act of worship for the church.

I do hope these thoughts will be helpful to you. I am enclosing a booklet on the Sabbath question that you will enjoy studying.

Thank you for your interest and your letters. May God bless you in the study and understanding of his word. I encourage you to visit a church of Christ and study God's word with them.

Sincerely,
John Waddey

LETTER TO A MORMAN

March 3, 1969

Dear Sir:

Your letter was forwarded to me by the church in Denver. Thank you for taking the time to reply. I admire the man who is interested in his religion enough to defend it from assault. I have read over both your letter and your tract. I am enclosing another sheet I prepared some years ago, perhaps you will enjoy answering other questions about the sacred books of your church.

Concerning your reply to the question about Jesus' birth at Bethlehem rather than Jerusalem, I observe that one of the distinctive marks of the inspiration of the Bible is that it is never mistaken on the names of cities or places or the geography or topography of the land. No situation such as you use to explain this contradiction occurs anywhere in the Bible. This just shows that the same author was not responsible for both books.

The second question about the time of the giving of the name Christian is not resolved by your answer. If you will look at Alma 46:15 again, you will see that it is not a prophecy of *future* events . . . rather the language is all in the *past tense*. "Those who did belong to the church were faithful; yea, all those who *were* true believers in Christ *took* upon them, gladly the name of Christ, or Christians, as they were called; because of their belief in Christ who should come." Your book has them having already taken the name Christian 73 years before Christ was born and 106 years before he died and some 116 before the Bible says the disciples were first called Christians, Acts 11:26.

If as you say, the 3 days of darkness were only upon this continent, then surely the astrological records of the Mexican and South American primitive Indians would make note of this, unique as it was. Why not ask your Mormon scholars if these records do mention 3 days of darkness on the Western Hemisphere. They are great students of those records, I know. I would suggest that this answer you have been taught was thought up after it was discovered that the Book of Mormon author had made a glaring mistake in his imitating and copying of Biblical facts and style. Read the gospel's account of the events of Jesus' death and then read Helaman 14—there is all the difference in the world in the facts, style and tone of the writings. One is inspired of God, the other the product of man alone.

Two books that would help you immensely in your study of Mormonism and the Bible are *An Address To All Believers In Christ* by David Whitmer. In this book, Whitmer renounces Joseph Smith and many of the doctrines

and practices of the L.D.S. church. Since he is a witness, he should be heard by every Mormon.

You may order Whitmer's book from James D. Bales, Harding College, Searcy, Ark.

The second is *Joseph Smith Begins His Work* by Wilford C. Wood. This is a photographic reproduction of the original 1830 edition of the Book of Mormon along with many historical pictures and documents. It was printed by Deseret News Press. You should read this edition with your present day edition in hand and check to see the hundreds of changes and corrections that have been made over the years. Since your church has taught that the Book of Mormon was inspired and perfect as delivered to Joseph Smith and could not be corrected or edited, it is obviously a fact that some one has deceived the multitudes of faithful followers.

Jesus promised the apostles that the Spirit of Truth would guide THEM into ALL THE TRUTH.

But the Spirit did not guide them into the Book of Mormon; therefore, the Book of Mormon is not the Truth.

The Faith (the system of Christian doctrine) was once for all delivered unto the saints, Jude 3. That was in the first century.

But that Faith did not include the Book of Mormon; therefore, the Book of Mormon is not a part of the Faith of Jesus.

That which contradicts the Bible is a Fraud (because it contradicts the word of God). The Book of Mormon does contradict the Bible, as shown in the enclosed sheet; therefore, the Book of Mormon is a Fraud.

When a man claims to speak for God and then contradicts what God has said through His inspired men (of whom there is no question), that man is an impostor. Joseph Smith claimed to speak for God, yet he contradicted what God had said. Therefore, Joseph Smith is an impostor.

My dear Friend, I say these things not in bitterness or to hurt you, but to try to show you, the error you are in which can only lead to destruction. Please accept these things in that spirit.

Sidney Rigdon, who was a leading minister in the early days of your movement was an apostate minister of the Church of Christ. Having espoused false doctrines and having been renounced by the church, he turned to Joseph Smith. David Whitmer states in his little book that Rigdon was the genius that inspired Joseph Smith with his ideas and doctrines. This is why there are many ideas and practices in the L.D.S. church which resemble in name or form things in the church of Christ of which I am a member.

I encourage you to make a new, fresh study of your New Testament. Measure the Church there with what you are now a member of. Visit a church of Christ near you. Ask questions, investigate. Like your L.D.S. church, we seek to restore New Testament christianity. Unlike your church, we are governed by the Bible only. Since the Christianity of the First Century is recorded and described in the New Testament, what need have we of any other book?

Please write again, my prayers are with you.

Sincerely,
—*John Wadley*

LETTER TO AN EDITOR ON CONTRAST IN CHURCH OF CHRIST AND CHRISTIAN CHURCH

October 8, 1969

Dear Editor:

In last Sunday's letters a minister wrote of his Christian Church, seeking to extricate it from the label of denominationalism. In so doing he referred to "the Church of Christ denomination", not wishing to be identified with it.

Would you kindly allow me to clarify an error made by the writer?

His group does not have a copyright on the concept of undenominational Christianity. We of the Church of Christ likewise reject denominationalism with all of its inherent weaknesses. We also strive to practice undenominational New Testament Christianity.

The minister's statement does not make the Church of Christ a denomination. Neither does the use of a small case "c" in the word "church" rather than a capital "C" automatically make his church non-denominational. A church is undenominational only when it is identical in worship, faith, and practice which the church of the New Testament. Each church must be measured by that blueprint.

Perhaps the minister is not aware that both the Church of Christ and the Christian Church stem from a common heritage here in America. The movement, often referred to as an effort to Restore New Testament Christianity, began in the early 1800's. For the first 59 years none of those churches used instruments of music to accompany their singing. In 1959 the first instrument was introduced by the church in Midway, Kentucky. This and the ad-

dition of missionary societies drove a wedge that resulted in a separation that was fully realized by 1900.

The Church of Christ views the question of instrumental music in worship and other similar innovations in the light of 1 Corinthians 4:6. This verse warns the church, "not to go beyond the things which are written." The New Testament teaches us to "sing and make melody with our hearts to the Lord", Eph. 5:19. It makes no mention of using instrumental music in church worship. Therefore, we dare not go beyond that which is written.

Instruments of music were not used in any church until 660 A.D. when pope Vitallian introduced them into the Catholic church, *McClintock and Strong's Cyclopedia of Religion*. Vol. 8, page 739.

We appreciate the gentleman's endeavor to distinguish between the Church of Christ and the Christian Church. We hope people will take note. Readers are encouraged to take their Bibles and investigate the Church of Christ. There they can worship and serve God as the first Christian did.

Sincerely,
—John Waddey, Minister
Karns Church of Christ

LETTER TO A CHRISTIAN CHURCH PREACHER

April 29, 1968

Dear Sir:

Thank you for your discussion of the Bible Correspondence Lesson on worship. In the following lines I will discuss your observations.

In the first two pages, I see nothing to merit further discussion as we are in general agreement. On page three concerning women's place in the public worship of the church, we must accept these principles if we would please God:

1. Women must be silent in the church, 1 Cor. 14:34.
2. This is explained by Paul in 1 Tim. 2:11-12. "Let a woman learn in quietness with all subjection. But, I permit not a woman to teach, nor to have dominion over a man, but to be in quietness".
3. She is commanded to teach women, Tit. 2:3-4; also her children must be taught, 2 Tim. 3:15; 1:5.
4. She cannot occupy a place of authority over the men of the church, 1 Tim. 2:11-12. She is to be in subjection, 1 Cor. 14:34; 1 Cor. 11:3.
5. Only men can serve as elders for they must be the husband of one *husband of one wife*, 1 Tim. 3:1-2.

Women did serve God in many teaching capacities in the first century and may now, but not as a preacher, elder or teacher over men.

Relative to your thoughts on instrumental music in worship, I submit the following:

1. On the Greek word psallo you need to read your Thayer's Lexicon more carefully. You stopped just short of line No. 15, page 675, which reads, "*In The New Testament*, to sing a hymn, to celebrate the praises of God in song, Jas. verse 13".

Consider also the following lexicons on psallo:

1. Thomas Sheldon Green, "in New Testament to sing praises, Rom. 15:9; 1 Cor. 14:15; Eph. 5:19; Jas. 5:13".

2. Sophocles, (a native Greek), "to Chant, sing religious hymns". He consulted 594 authors covering a period of more than twelve hundred years and he declares that there is not a single example of psallo throughout this long period involving or implying the use of an instrument, but says it means always and everywhere "to chant, sing religious hymns".
3. Contopoulos, "psallo . . . to sing, to celebrate".
4. W. Greenfield, "by implication to sing . . . to sing in honor or praise of, sing praises to, celebrate in song or psalm, Rom. 15:9; 1 Cor. 14:15; Eph. 5:19; Jas. 5:13".
5. Bagster, "in New Testament to sing, praises".
6. Dunbar, "... to sing, to celebrate with hymns".

It is a fact that by the first century the word psallo had evolved to the meaning of sing... and not to anstrument.

It is worthy of note that the 226 scholars who gave us the KJV, the American Standard and RSV versions all agreed in translating "psallo" *sing* in the New Testament in every case. I would be hesitant to personally set myself against their combined scholarship by arguing for a different meaning.

On page five, you note there was music in the Old Testament worship; music to announce the coming of Christ and music in heaven. You would conclude there ought so to be in the church. I don't expect to see literal instruments in heaven. Do you? The trumpet sounding in the resurrection morn is hardly a worship service. But even from your point of view, you still have not found an example of instrumental music in the worship of the New Testament church.

The problem with those of you of the Christian Churches is that of recognizing and accepting the *authority* of the New Testament for worship, faith and practice.

The New Testament authorizes things in three ways: Command, Example or Necessary Inference. By neither of these can you justify instrumental music.

We are to observe whatsoever Christ commanded, Matt. 28:20. He did not command what you are doing.

It is the sin of *presumption*, (Num. 15:30-31) to presume the playing of instruments in song worship. This is a comparable sin to that of Nadab and Abihu, Lev. 10:1-4.

Using instruments in worship makes "void the Word of God" for the very fact it is a tradition added to worship by man's authority. By listening to this human teaching and following it, you have violated God's command to worship Him in spirit and according to Truth, John 4:24. (His word is Truth, John 17:17). You have no New Testament authority for it.

There is a vast difference between using instruments in worship and using Radio, TV and such in Preaching the Gospel. The command *teach* is general and is fulfilled in many ways. Specifically we are limited in *what we teach*, the Gospel. The command to worship God, (Rev. 22:9) is general, but the things to do in worship as a Church are specifically stated. Among them is *singing*—the making of melody is likewise specifically limited to *the heart*, (Eph. 5:19) . . . not just any thing or instrument one might desire.

It is true "no one in the New Testament condemned the use of instrumental music, specifically. Yet in principle they did. Paul says:

1. "Whatsoever is not of faith is Sin", Rom. 14:23.
2. "But Faith comes of hearing the Word of God", Rom. 10:17.
3. Therefore, whatsoever cannot be read from God's Word is sin!

Again—

1. Whatsoever cannot be read from God's Word is sin for it is not of faith.
2. But worshipping God in the Church with instrumental music cannot be read from God's Word.
3. Therefore, using instrumental music in worship is sin! Also it is condemned by Rev. 22:18-19; and Gal. 1:8-9.

Likewise, this argument proves too much! For the New Testament does not specifically condemn holy water, beads, incense, images, popes and a thousand other things men have added to the New Testament worship. Their logic is the same as yours. Both are wrong. We must respect the silence of the scriptures.

In answer to your question, it is impossible to worship in the Christian age with instruments *by faith!* This is because faith comes from hearing God's Word. You just can't find it in your New Testament for the Church. Can you?

In reference to the quotations by Edwards and Rowland may I note that the Jewish Temple did use instrumental music. The early Jewish Christians had experienced this. Yet, historically it is a fact that no early Christians used instruments in worship. Why?

Brown and Butterworth in "The Story of Hymns and Tunes" say, "The Jews sang, Jesus and His disciples sang, Paul and Silas sang and so did the postapostolic Christians; but until towards the close of the Sixteenth Century there were no instruments allowed in religious worship," page 12.

In answer to your question about notations, printed music and song books: with these you still *sing* and *make* melody with your heart — as God commands, Eph. 5:19. With instruments you sing and make melody in your heart and play an instrument in worship . . . two things, whereas God commanded one.

This is not a question of weak and strong consciences. It is a question of accepting or rejecting God's pattern of worship that is revealed in the New Testament.

Can you not learn from 100 years of history what the fruit of such an attitude is? When the "Disciples" recently declared themselves a "Denomination" they completed a 360 degree journey back to where the pioneers of the Restoration "came out" of denominationalism. Look at all the abuses that came in through that same gate with the instrument, liberal modernism, myriads of societies, women preachers and elders, terms such as Reverend and Pastor, unscriptural and worldly money raising schemes and further schism. In fact, in the average Disciples of Christ church today, there is little left to identify it with the Restoration Movement. There is much more in common with the Protestant denominations.

Shall we quit contending for the faith once revealed? Jude 3. There can be no unity or fellowship until the sin that seperates us is removed. Then we can work together as the New Testament Church of Christ.

I close with statements from the great leaders of the Restoration Movement. Hear them well:

Alexander Campbell once said, "That all persons who have no spiritual discernment, taste, or relish for spiritual meditations, consolations and sympathies of renewed hearts, should call for such aid is but natural. Pure water from the flinty rock has no attraction for the toper or winebibber. So, to those who have no real spirituality in them, and whose animal nature flags under the oppression of church services, I suppose that instrumental music would be not only a desideratum, but an essential pre-requisite to fire up their souls to even animal devotion. But I presume to all spiritually-minded Christians such aids would be as a cowbell in a concert", (Millennial Harbinger for 1851, page 582).

Robert Milligan insisted that instrumental music in Christian worship "is wholly unwarranted by anything that is either said or taught in the New Testament," (Scheme of Redemption, page 336). Moses E. Lard said, "The question of instrumental music in the churches of Christ involves a great and sacred principle. That principle is the right of men to introduce innovations into the prescribed worship of God. This we utterly deny. The advocates of instrumental music affirm it", (Lard's Quarterly, Oct. 1867, page 368).

Prof. J. W. McGarvey said, "We cannot adopt the practice without abandoning the obvious and only ground on which a restoration of Primitive Christianity can be accomplished", (What Shall We Do With the Organ, page 4).

Isaac Erret stated, "The genius of the reformatory movement is not favorable to choir singing and instrumental music. No choir singing or instrumental music should ever be allowed to interfere for a moment with this privilege and right of the saints", (Christian Standard for 1861).

My plea to you is that you will give serious consideration to the above thoughts. I offer them with a desire that we might come to a unity of the Spirit in the bonds of peace.

I will be glad to hear from you. My prayers are with you that God will lead you to a fuller knowledge of truth.

Sincerely,
—John Waddey

A LETTER TO A FAITH HEALER

March 19, 1969

Dear Sir:

In reply to your advertisement in the Knoxville News-Sentinel, March 6, I am sending you a *free gift*. The little booklet enclosed will help you to see more clearly the Biblical messages concerning miracles. (*Miracles Abolished* by Jack Meyer, Sr.)

You know, God knows and I know that you do not perform any miracles remotely kin to those performed by Jesus and His apostles in the first century. You are deceiving ignorant people who know not the Scriptures nor the kind of person that you are. How can you escape the judgement of hell?

You stood in the same predicament that Simon the Sorcerer stood. I tell you what Peter told him, Repent therefore and pray God that the thoughts of your heart be forgiven you, for you are in the gall of bitterness and the bonds of iniquity.

Since God will save even the most wretched, will you not turn from your sin and false teaching and give yourselves to Jesus and espouse the pure Christianity revealed in the New Testament? Would you not check the yellow pages of your phone directory and contact a minister of a Church of Christ there in Los Angeles and let him assist you in coming to full knowledge of the saving gospel? I beg you, do this while you may.

Sincerely,
—*John Waddey*

A LETTER TO A LOST MAN

March 22, 1968

Dear Sir:

Your question relative to the passage of scripture in John 12:32 has been forwarded to me.

“And I, if I be lifted up from the earth, will draw all men unto myself”. I suggest three things that are obvious in this scripture:

1. He signifies what manner of death he should die, John 12:33. This of course, refers to His crucifixion.
2. When He says I will draw *All* men unto myself, does this mean universal salvation for all men regardless of their belief or unbelief? This passage

taken by itself might seem to suggest such a conclusion. However, we must remember that the Bible is a unit and must be studied as a whole. No one passage can be interpreted in such a way as to contradict what the author said in another place. Now since Jesus and His apostles teach in so many other places that not every one will be saved, it is obvious that this passage cannot mean universal salvation. Read Matt. 7:21, "Not every one that saith unto me, Lord, Lord shall enter the kingdom of heaven". Matt. 25:46, "And these shall go away into eternal punishment: but the righteous into eternal life". These, plus dozens of others, show that some will be saved and others lost. However, if a man is lost it will be his own personal fault and not God's. The scripture tells us that He is not willing that any should perish, but that all should come to repentance, 2 Pet. 3:9.

3. How does Christ draw all men unto himself? If you will note the passage in John 6:44-45, the answer will be seen. "No man can come to me, except the Father that sent me draw him: and I will raise him up in the last day. It is written in the prophets, and they shall all be *Taught of God*. Every one that hath heard from the Father, and hath learned, cometh unto me". Here we see that God draws us through the Divine Message, the Bible. Thus says Paul, The gospel is the power of God unto salvation, Rom. 1:16. Man's duty is to hear the gospel, learn God's will and come to the Lord.
4. What then does the gospel teach as the requirements of coming to the Lord? Without *Faith* it is impossible to please God. He that cometh to God must

believe that He is and that He is the rewarder of them that diligently seek after Him. Heb. 11:6. God commands all men everywhere to *Repent*, Acts 17:11, One must *Confess* with the mouth Christ as Lord, Rom. 10:9. We are commanded to be baptized, Act 10:48, Jesus said, "...preach the gospel to the whole creation. He that believeth and is baptized shall be saved; but he that disbelieveth shall be condemned", Mark 16:16. Peter preached the gospel to the Jews who had murdered Jesus. When they cried out, What shall we do? Peter said, "Repent ye and be baptized everyone of you in the name of Jesus Christ for the remission of your sins", Acts 2:38. Saul of Tarsus was told by God's messenger, "Arise and be baptized and wash away thy sins, calling on the name of the Lord", Acts 22:16. Peter related how the waters of the flood had floated up the Ark of Noah and separated them from the destruction of the wicked, then he said, "the like figure whereunto even baptism doth also now save us", 1 Pet. 3:21.

5. All of us agree that it is the blood of Christ that cleanseth us from sin, 1 John 1:7. The question is *When* does His blood save us? Salvation is In Christ, 2 Tim. 2:10. So Christ's blood saves us when we get *Into* Christ. Agreed? Then, how does one get into Christ? Let God tell you the answer to this vital question. "For as many of you as have been baptized into Christ have put on Christ", Gal. 3:27. Only one item in all the Bible is said to put one *Into* Christ. That is baptism. See also Rom. 6:3-4. So Christ's blood saves us when we hear God's message and learn; when we believe in Him and turn from sin in repentance, when we confess

our faith and are baptized into Christ for the remission of our sins. This is Bible.

6. I might mention that the Baptism the Bible speaks of is a *Burial* in water, not a sprinkling and pouring of water upon one. That it is a water baptism as seen in Acts 10:47. Peter asked, "Can any man forbid water, that these should not be baptized . . .?" That it is a burial is seen in Col. 2:12 which says, "Having been *buried* with him in baptism, wherein ye were also raised with him through faith in the working of God . . ." The word baptism, from the Greek word *baptizo* is defined "to dip", *Vine's Dictionary of New Testament Words*.
7. Jesus' death on the cross is the heart of the gospel message. When we hear that Gospel, believe and obey its commands we will be drawn unto Him and saved, here and hereafter. If you Sir, have never obeyed this Gospel of Jesus I pray that this study may be a help and encouragement to you to understand more perfectly God's will and that it might encourage you to submit to Christ that He might wash away your sins. I hope this has satisfactorily answered your question. I would be happy to hear from you relative to it.

I am yours in hope of
Eternal Life,

—*John Waddey*, Minister

Chapter VIII

NEWSPAPER ARTICLES

LETTER TO A LUTHERAN PREACHER

November 20, 1965

Dear Sir:

I have just read your news article on Lutheran Faith in the *Almanac*, and would like to discuss the following points with you:

Is it not strange that you head your article "Lutheran" Faith, when search as you may, such terminology cannot be found in the scriptures. The disciples were called Christians, they were variously referred to as the church of God, church of the Lord, churches of Christ, church of the firstborn but never by the name of any man or by any name man suggested.

Also we read of "the faith" but never of the Lutheran faith. Since there was and is but one faith acceptable to God, Ephesians 4:5, there is no need for labeling one's faith as Lutheran.

You state Luther started no church, but merely reformed what he was a member of. It would seem then that your church is but a reformed element of the apostate, corrupt Catholic church of the middle ages. Or else Luther did start a new church? It is obvious his is not identical with the one of the New Testament, in origin, doctrine, practice or name!

I challenge your statement that Luther "restored" a Christ centered and gospel oriented theology. Better than Catholicism, yes, fully scriptural, no. We could discuss church government, baptism, its action and purpose, creeds, conditions of salvation and many others. Luther started but did not complete the work of Restoration. As you said, "His work was a reformation of Catholicism".

You state he sought to make things "evangelical". What is evangelical? The facts indicate it is what each major Protestant group decides to practice or believe. Why not be "scriptural"? Let our faith and practice be governed by a "thus saith the Lord".

I wonder why you apologize for using Luther's name? More so I wonder how you can wear his name when God speaks so pointedly on this in 1 Corinthians 1:12, "...each one of you saith, I am of Paul; and I of Apollos; ...and I of Christ. Is Christ divided? Was Paul crucified for you? or were ye baptized into the name of Paul?", 1 Cor. 1:12-13. "For when one saith I am of Paul and another I of Apollos; are ye not men?", (Carnal), 1 Cor. 3:4.

Martin Luther said, "I pray you to leave my name alone, and call not yourselves Lutherans but Christians. Who is Luther? My doctrine is not mine, I have not been crucified for anyone...how then does it befit me a miserable bag of dust and ashes to give my name to the children of God. Cease my dear friends, to cling to these party names and distinctions: away with them all; and let us call ourselves only Christians." *The Life of Luther* by

Stork, page 289. May I say this was a truly noble plea. It is to be regretted it has not been heeded.

I would urge you to study your New Testament as a fresh message from God to you, putting out of your mind the doctrines and interpretations of Luther and his church. Study it and think what a blessing it would be to go all the way back to Christ and his inspired apostles and be Christians only. Let us be members of His church; believing, teaching, worshipping and practicing exactly what the first century Christians did. God help us to return to New Testament Christianity.

I would be most glad to hear from you concerning these thoughts.

I am sincerely,
—*John Waddey*

P.S. Please understand, although I disagree with the doctrine of Luther and his church, I have great respect for Martin Luther and feel that I and the whole world are indebted to him for his work in breaking the shackles of Catholicism.

LETTER TO AN UNBELIEVING RELIGIOUS EDITOR

May 26, 1965

Dear Editor:

The articles by your "*Church Reporter*" are truly provocative. It is remarkable that the one who supposedly represents the churches of our community, should manifest a philosophy of religion that is skeptical, anti-christian,

and a rejection of the Word of God. I am left wondering whose side the Reporter is on. Jesus' or Anti-Christ's.

A few words concerning last week's "*How Do We Tell Good And Evil*":

The presence of evil in the world is a necessary corollary of the freedom of choice God has endowed man with. To be free to choose good or evil, there must be evil to choose. God did not make us robots able to do only his directives: in "His image" we are privileged to make our own choice. Naturally with this privilege comes the responsibility to accept the consequence of our choice—good or bad. He will not take away this gift of choice by coercing man to be good. Would we want Him to?

All things God created were good, Gen. 1:31. God did not create evil. Man creates his own evil by misusing the good things God has created and by violating the spiritual, moral and natural laws of God which in God's wisdom are for the good of man. For example, the seed of the poppie is a gift from God for medical use in suffering—but it is the scourage of the dope addict. Only the guilty seeking to justify his wrong would suggest that evil might be attributed to God.

To the Reporter's suggested solution of, let's stop "reminding people how sinful they are" I offer the Apostle John in rebuttal. "If we say we have not sinned, we make him a liar and his word is not in us", 1 John 1:10. Before one can be inspired to do better he must realize the true situation in which he stands. No one, who convicted of sin—

turns to Christ for forgiveness, and truly follows the master will be a contributor to the violence, suffering and immorality of the world. Rather, in the steps of Jesus, he will be working to spread love and peace, ministering to the suffering and transforming the immoral into Christ's image.

There is no question but that man was created in God's image, if one believes the scripture, Gen. 1:22. We must recognize that man fell from his first state by sinning and in a sin-filled environment we all "fall short of the glory of God". This is not a reflection on God but on ourselves. Each of us chooses his own course—the consequences are ours, not God's. When the whole man, body, soul, and spirit, is yielded to the transforming influence of Christ, then man begins to exhibit some of that heavenly image God intended for him.

Since the reporter never answered the question posed as his article, I will give the answer that has guided good men for 1900 years: That which is in harmony with the revealed will of God (for us, the New Testament) is good, and whatever may be contrary to that, is evil.

I would suggest that the Reporter make himself aware of the factual teachings of the Bible before he casts so much of his philosophy of doubt against it. Also that he state his religious affiliation—from his writings I wonder if he has any of a Christian nature.

Sincerely,
—*J. H. Waddey*, Minister
Church of Christ

THE NON-RELIGIOUS RELIGIOUS EDITOR

Beaver Ridge Road, Rt. 20
Knoxville, Tenn. 37921
March 7, 1969

Dear Editor:

Your recent report on the presentation of Mr. Kenneth L. Woodward, religious editor of *Newsweek* prompts me to make these observations:

1. It is obvious that Mr. Woodward is a non-religious religious editor.
2. As a religious editor who seemingly rejects everything basic to the Christian Faith, he is as a prejudiced, hostile witness to a trial, not to be taken too seriously.
3. It is obvious that the materialistic, secular culture of modern America has shaped his religious concepts and his image of God.
4. I will agree that his brand of "Christianity" and his approach to the Bible have little relevancy anymore. In fact, such watered-down religious attitudes were never relevant.
5. For a man who has so little faith in anything but himself, who is he to pass judgment on our President's faith?
6. He noticed that church attendance in our society is quite high, we are not beholden to him for this fact. His message is designed to discredit and disparage the church and those who do attend. His philoso-

phy, if followed, would shut down all the churches and complete the moral collapse of our nation.

7. If he thinks all people who are devout find God in agreement with their own thinking, he surely knows few or no devout people. The sincere believer reads the Bible and then tries to bring his life into harmony with God's will, Rom. 12:1-2.
8. He seems to cast a reflection on those who seek comfort and peace from their religion. Why should he object to this? The founder of Christianity, himself said, "Come unto me all ye that labour and are heavy laden, and I will give you rest. Take my yoke upon you, and learn of me;...and ye shall find rest unto your souls", Matt. 11:28-29.

The fact of the matter is, this man's fundamental basis for passing judgment is wrong. The modern denominational versions of Christianity are not at all like the Christianity revealed in the New Testament. He looks at those distortions and passes judgment on the whole system.

Readers would do well to go to the original source and discover what Christ intended Christianity to really be like. There are still some people who believe that the same God who made man and the cosmos was also capable of making a world-wide and age-lasting religion relevant to all men in every generation.

Such scoffing is not new, rather it is as old as Christianity itself, see Acts 17:32. A man whose faith is shipwrecked is hardly qualified to assess the faith of millions.

Sincerely,
—*John Wadley*

A LETTER TO PREACHERS

Dear Friend:

Ours is a changing world. Churches are changing. As a minister in one of the Protestant churches, or the Catholic Church, you have seen tremendous changes. Although some of those changes were needed and are good, others have been destructive and have led to virtual abandonment of the faith of Jesus.

In pursuing your career as a minister, you first had a desire to serve God and your fellowman. You had a deep reverence for God, His Son and the Holy Scriptures.

Many of you have been shocked by what you have found from seminary down to your present situation. Many theological schools, instead of instructing young minds in the Bible and cultivating their respect for its authority, have destroyed students' faith. In many classrooms the authority of the Word of God has been rejected. It has been replaced with the teachings and opinions of men.

Instead of training young ministerial students to "seek and save the lost," a philosophy of social activism has been taught that neglects completely the question of personal sin and salvation. It spends all its energy on social, economic and political causes.

Perhaps you have seen funds contributed to God by religious people, high handedly used for most every purpose but the work God intended.

Preachers, loyal to their home land, have wept while the leadership of their denomination encouraged openly, the cause of Communist Socialism and worked for the hurt of our freeland.

Have your Bible school materials lost most of their Scrip-

ture content? Some have degenerated to mere propaganda sheets for the "social gospel" group.

Many of your fellow workers have left the pulpit in disgust. Others sick at heart, quietly bear their burden, hoping for a God-sent change. Some have succumbed, losing their faith. They are doomed to a life of dead faith with no hope. A few have chosen to fight, but the forces in control have generally managed to "put the thumb" on them, squelching attempted reforms.

GOOD NEWS:

There is a body of people who are different. They are satisfied to be like the first century church one reads of in the New Testament. They have complete faith and confidence in the Bible as God's revelation. They are governed in all things by the will of Christ. Traditions of men are rejected, whether ancient or modern, Matt. 15:9. These disciples preach the gospel of Jesus to lost individuals to save them from sin and help them prepare for an eternity in heaven. Their worship is according to the New Testament pattern. The Bible is studied in their classes. Preaching is wholly Bible centered, with application to all of man's needs. No quotation is as appropriate as scripture. Bible references are given to encourage those listening to "search the scriptures" for themselves, Acts 17:11.

Dear Friend, if your conscience is yet tender to the Word of God; if your heart aches under the anti-christian pressures you are forced to live under; if you long to give your life and energy wholly to the service and glory of Christ; if you seek truth that will make you free and the freedom to preach that truth to every creature, investigate *The Church Of Christ* near you. May the Lord help you.

Sincerely,
—John Waddey

A LETTER TO PARENTS

Dear Friends:

Your children are a heritage of the Lord, Ps. 127:3. Your most precious possession is your children. Your sacred duty is to bring them up in the Lord's way, to be responsible Christian citizens, Eph. 6:4.

Our children are being swept into delinquency, *something must be done!* Modern methods have seen (not a decline) but an increase in the problem. God says, "Train up a child in the way he should go and when he is old he will not depart from it", Prov. 22:6. Do this and they will be an honor to you and the Lord. Fail to do so and your heart may be broken.

THINGS THAT WILL HELP

Be thou an example, 1 Tim. 4:12.

Begin while they are young to train them properly, 2 Tim. 3:15.

Worship together as a family. Don't send them to church, lead the way, they will follow, Heb. 10:25.

Have daily family devotions. Read the Bible, pray and sing together, Deut. 6:6-7.

Discipline your child, Prov. 29:15, and restrain him from wrong, 1 Sam. 13:3.

Teach them *respect*: for law and authority, Tit. 3:1; and for the rights and property of others, Deut. 5:21; for honest labor, Eph. 4:28.

Teach them respect for marriage, Heb. 13:4, and that God intends it to be for a lifetime, Matt. 19:6. Teach them God's standard for sexual morality.

Teach them to seek wisdom, Prov. 4:7. Be interested in their school, teachers and studies.

Don't let them grow up too soon. Independence, free use of cars and dating are not best for tender years.

Don't provoke them to wrath, Eph. 6:4. Understand their needs and problems. Treat them as you desire to be treated, Matt. 7:12.

When they begin to date and go places without you . . . Know their friends; what kind of people they are; Where they are going; When they will be home. "Evil companions corrupt good morals", 1 Cor. 15:33.

Learn to say NO!

Teach them temperance and abstinence, Rom. 12:1. Remember, your saying not to smoke or drink will be of little value unless you do the same.

Teach them to shun the sordid pleasures of the world (dance halls, taverns, gambling, drunken partying, etc.). Provide wholesome recreation for them.

Know what your child reads, what movies and T.V. they see. Guide them away from the worthless and degrading to the worthwhile.

Teach your child the important things in life are not material possessions, but honesty, diligence, purity, compassion, helpfulness, acceptance in God's sight.

Teach them to fear God and keep His commandments. This is the whole duty of man. God, help us raise our children right.

—*John Waddey*

A LETTER TO A CONFUSED PREACHER

Dear Sir:

In the two previous issues of the *Almanac*, articles were presented by you about the apostles. You argued that the apostle Paul presented a different gospel message than the twelve apostles, and that he only, presented the message of God that we need.

Surely you are confused on this theme. Your articles are confusing to your readers.

1. You state, "The Jews rejected Christ". This is only a partial truth. Many Jews rejected Him, but thousands of them accepted Him and were added to His church, Acts 2:5, 41, 47; 4:4. Jews, just as we Gentiles, must accept Him by faith, Rom. 11:23. Believing Jews can be saved now, just as they could in the year Christ died! Matt. 11:28.
2. You say, "God suspended the kingdom program and the twelve who were proponents of that program." First Christ never planned nor attempted an earthly kingdom. Jesus said, "my kingdom is not of this world", John 18:36. He would not allow His followers to make Him an earthly king, John 6:15. His followers (wrongly) thought Christ would set up a temporal kingdom. They were set straight in their thinking by the coming of the Holy Spirit which led them into all truth, Acts 2:1-4; John 16:13.

I challenge any man to produce a single scripture that says God suspended anything the apostles started or suspended any of the chosen twelve.

3. You say that Paul preached "a new message that had never before been revealed". You need only

read the writings of the other apostles, and Paul to see that they all preached the same message. People became members of the church prior to Paul's conversion, exactly as he did, and as he taught. Paul said, "there is one faith", Eph. 4:5. Paul, Peter, James and John had complete harmony in their teaching, Gal. 2:6-9. Paul taught the same gospel message to Gentiles as Peter did to Cornelius, Acts 10:34-48.

The gospel of salvation to Gentiles as well as to Jews was never revealed until the Christian age, this was the mystery Paul spoke of, Eph. 1:9.

4. You alleged that "all the essential truths for the believer and unbeliever can only be fully known by fully knowing Paul's writings". It was Paul himself that said, "ALL scripture is given by inspiration of God and is profitable for doctrine, for reproof, for correction, for instruction in righteousness that the man of God may be perfect thoroughly furnished unto every good work", 2 Tim. 3:16-17. Paul's writings alone, would only be a *partial record of God's will* to us. Woe to that man that disparages any of God's sacred word and counts it of little value.
5. "Paul was the first and chief dispenser of the gospel of grace", you say. This is erroneous. Peter answered the people on Pentecost who asked "what shall we do?" His answer was directed by the Holy Spirit. It was a revealing of God's grace. "Repent ye and be baptized every one of you in the name of Jesus Christ for the remission of sins and ye shall receive the gift of the Holy Spirit", Acts 2:38. Sometime later, Paul did this same thing to be

saved, Acts 22:16. This is the same gospel of grace that he later preached, Gal. 5:6, 3:26-27.

6. You say the twelve laid a different foundation than did Paul. Then you say both presented Christ as their foundation. First, this is self-contradictory. Second, Paul said, the churches which he established were built upon the foundation of the apostles and prophets, Christ Jesus Himself being the chief cornerstone, Eph. 2:19-21. This Peter also preached as Isaiah had prophecied, 1 Pet. 2:3-7; Is. 28:16. Peter commended Paul's teaching, 2 Pet. 3:15-16. Paul agreed with the twelve in their teaching and they with him, Gal. 2:1-9. The truth is, only one foundation was ever laid by any apostle, Christ Jesus. This was foretold by the prophets as God's plan, 1 Cor. 3:11; Isaiah 28:16; 1 Pet. 2:3-7. Never was there a revision or change of plans on God's part. Even the Jews rejection and murder of Christ was according to the foreknowledge of God, Acts 2:23.

The implications of this theory are most serious. It suggests:

1. There was a mistaken notion believed and preached by the inspired apostles.
2. That a project was undertaken by the direction of God and was found to be wanting and had to be revised.
3. That wicked men could thwart God's purpose and force Him to change His plan.
4. That the written message of the apostles and evangelists, except Paul, contains an obsolete message.

5. That there is confusion in the New Testament between the twelve and Paul.
6. That the first members of Christ's Church, being Jewish, were joined to a different body than we Gentiles are.
7. This theory casts a reflection on the integrity of God, His Holy Word and His chosen apostles.
8. Last you tell us of "great truths which can only be learned in Paul's writings". Where is the verse where Paul taught salvation by Grace ALONE, without obedience to Christ on the part of the sinner? See Heb. 5:8-9; Gal. 5:6.

One can know the full gospel message ONLY by studying, understanding and believing ALL the books of our New Testament. I suggest that the author of these articles apply himself to that task before he creates further confusion in the minds of those he would teach!

I hope you receive these thoughts as I present them, in a genuine desire to be right before God. It is truth that will make us free.

Would you be interested in presenting your view to our Wednesday night Bible Class? I have already checked and received permission to invite you. You could take thirty minutes to explain your position. I would then take an equal time to review it. Additional time for a summation would be available. Let me hear if you are interested.

I am sincerely,
—John Waddey

MARRIAGE—DIVORCE AND REMARRIAGE

“Let marriage be had in honour among all and let the bed be undefiled; for fornicators and adulterers God will judge,” Heb. 13:4.

God ordained and instituted marriage in the beginning in the Garden of Eden. Jesus gave His blessing to marriage at the wedding feast in Cana.

1. Sexual indulgence outside of marriage is sinful and wrong. “Fornicators and adulterers God will judge,” Heb. 13:4.

2. Marriage must conform to civil laws. “Be subject to every ordinance of man for the Lord’s sake,” 1 Pet. 2:13.

3. God also ordained that marriage be monogamous. “They TWO shall be one flesh,” Matt. 19:5.

4. Marriage is for the life time of the partners. “What God hath joined together let not man put asunder”, Matt. 19:6.

5. God hates putting away or divorce, Mal. 2:16.

6. God allows divorce and remarriage only for ONE cause. “Whosoever shall put away his wife, except for *fornication*, and shall marry another commiteth adultery, and he that marrieth her when she is put away commiteth adultery,” Matt. 19:9.

7. God says those who divorce for any cause other than fornication and remarry, enter an adulterous relationship.

How pertinent are these truths when in the United States there is one divorce for every marriage. The home is the foundation of a nation. As our marriages and homes disintegrate, our nation’s foundation crumbles.

You who contemplate marriage, do so with soberness and respect for God's law. God help us preserve our marriages. We can do all things through Christ that strengthens us, Phil. 4:13.

MUST I BE IN THE CHURCH ?

Christ saves the lost, Lk. 19:10. Is the church essential to one's salvation? Many feel the church is good but not essential. If one is speaking of membership in man-made denominational churches, he is right; you need not be a member of any of them. In fact, membership in such religious groups will jeopardize one's hope of heaven. Jesus said, speaking of such, "Every plant which my heavenly Father hath not planted shall be rooted up," Matt. 15:13. If one contemplates the church Jesus established, Matt. 16:18, he will get a different answer.

You CANNOT be saved outside of Christ's One True Church! The Lord adds the saved to the church, Acts 22:47. Christ is savior of the body, Eph. 5:23, which is the church, Eph. 1:22. Jesus purchased the church with his blood, Acts 20:28. If one can be saved without the church, he can be saved without the blood of Christ.

Saul persecuted the church, 1 Cor. 15:9. Jesus said, "Saul, why persecutest thou me?" Acts 9:4. The church is so related to Christ that to harm the church is to hurt Him.

"Salvation is in Christ", 2 Tim. 2:10. One is "baptized into Christ", Gal. 3:27. But baptism also puts one into the one body or church, 1 Cor. 12:13. Therefore, when one is baptized into Christ, he is saved, and added to the church.

The church is not a building, institution or organization in the usual meaning of those words. The church is the saved people. The word Church is a translation of the Greek word *ekklesia*. *Ekklesia* means a called out people. Its New Testament meaning is, we are called out of a life of sin into a life of fellowship with Christ. One not a member of the called out church is not among the saved!

The church's importance may be seen by the words used to describe it. It is the Bride of Christ, Eph. 5:22-23. Few things are more important than a man's wife. It is His kingdom, Col. 1:13. It is His body, 1 Cor. 12:28. It is His family, 1 Tim. 3:15.

The church is the saved. To be saved is to be a member of the church of Christ. Apart from His church there is no salvation. Are you a member of that one true church you can read of in your Bible?

NEW TESTAMENT CHRISTIANITY

To worship God as the first Christians did is the dream of many Protestants and Catholics. Viewing the maze of denominations one wonders, "Is it possible"?

Jehovah says, "Stand ye in the ways and see, and ask for the old paths, where is the good way; and walk therein and ye shall find rest for your souls:" Jer. 6:16. The only hope for Christendom is to go back to the old paths of New Testament Christianity.

John Huss, Martin Luther, John Calvin and John Wesley all sought to REFORM the existing churches of their day. These great men all found this an impossible job. They, in the end, founded new churches based upon each man's

ideas and opinions of the Scriptures. The Protestant denominations exist today because of this attempted reform. Although a vast improvement over Catholicism, Protestantism is still far from the church of the New Testament.

Recognizing the futility of attempted reforms, several individuals in America began an effort to RESTORE New Testament Christianity near the turn of the nineteenth century. James O'Kelly left Methodism, determined to take the Bible ONLY and to worship as the primitive Christians did. Abner Johns and Elias Smith made a similar start among the Baptists. Barton Stone and several other preachers renounced the Presbyterian church and began an effort to be Christians only. This movement received its greatest impetus when Thomas and Alexander Campbell immigrated to this land. Soon these spontaneous movements merged into a mighty stream. On all sides people flocked to the Ancient Gospel.

This was not a new denomination, it was the church of Jesus Christ, restored as in the first century. The Church of Christ is that church

NARROW OR BROADMINDEDNESS

There is an avid desire to be broadminded in religion. How broadminded does God want us to be?

Jesus said, "Enter ye in by the narrow gate: for wide is the gate and broad is the way that leadeth to destruction,¹ and many are they that enter in thereby. For narrow is the gate and straitened is the way that leadeth unto life and few are they that find it", Matt. 7:13-14.

God's way is narrow and strait. The way to destruction is broad. "Ye shall know the truth and the truth shall

make you free," John 8:32. Since only truth can make us free, we must be as narrow as the truth. But God's word is truth, John 17:17. Therefore, we must be as narrow as God's Word.

EXAMPLES of religious broadmindedness that are wrong and hurtful to the holder thereof:

1. "It matters not what you believe if you are sincere." Jesus said the Truth will make you free, John 8:32. Believe error and you will be lost. Sincerity alone will not save!

2. "One church is as good as another." The Bible says there is one body or church, Eph. 4:4; 1:22. It was founded by Christ, Matt. 16:18. He will save it, Eph. 3:23. He nowhere promises to save the sectarian churches started by men.

3. "Baptism isn't important if you believe." The Bible says, "Baptism doth save us", 1 Pet. 3:21. Who will you believe, man or God?

4. "There is nothing in a name." Peter says, "glorify God" in the name Christian, 1 Pet. 4:16. Why not call your child Beelzebub or Jezebel?

5. "It isn't what you do, it's how you feel." Feelings are no proof of salvation. Forgiveness occurs in God's mind not in the "feelings" of man, Paul had lived in good conscience, yet he had persecuted Christians, Acts 23:1. He felt he was right but was wrong. Jesus saves those that OBEY HIM, Heb. 5:8-9.

6. "All denominations are going to the same place, just traveling different roads." Jesus said, "I am THE WAY ... no one cometh unto the Father but by me." There is but ONE WAY to the Father in heaven. Travel His way and be saved. Travel any other and be lost, Prov. 14:12.

To please God, we can only be as broad as His word allows. We must be as narrow as truth. To those who would place their broadminded thinking above the truth, Paul said, "Let God be found true, but every man a liar," Rom. 3:4.

OUR FATHER'S HOUSE

The Christian "looks for a new heaven and a new earth wherein dwelleth righteousness", 2 Pet. 3:13. Many pictures of heaven are painted in God's Word:

1. Heaven is a Garden, Rev. 22:1-5. This implies that it is the most beautiful spot in all of God's Creation, a place of rest and recreation.
2. It is a City, walled and safe, yet with gates open to all men, Rev. 21:12. In a city we have a gathering of many people . . . all brothers and sisters sharing a common interest. It is a beautiful city, Rev. 21:10-26. In a great city one can secure all his comforts and needs.
3. Heaven is a Royal Palace with God upon the throne, Rev. 4:1-11. The splendure and grandure of the august king of heaven and earth, the splendid court and attendents. The whole atmosphere is one of holiness.
4. It is a place of overwhelming Glory and Grandeur, Beauty and Majesty, Rev. 21:11-27. "Having the glory of God".
5. It is like "an Inheritance, incorruptible, and undefiled and that fadeth not away, reserved in heaven for you", 1 Pet. 1:4. It will be ours, none can rob us of it. Only we can keep ourselves from enjoying it.

6. Heaven is Home. Our heavenly Father and all our loved ones in the flesh and in Christ, that faithfully served Him here, will be there, John 14:1-3. Our "Father's house".
7. It is a place of vast room. Rev. 21:16. It is symbolically described as 1,500 miles square. It is a land of many mansions, John 14:2. This may not be so meaningful to the affluent suburban dwellers, but to the poor, in cramped, crowded tenements, it is a great joy to anticipate.
8. It is a place of Undoubted Reality. "If it were not so, I would have told you", John 14:2.

Our Father's House can be your house too. You must be born into His family. This is a birth of Water and Spirit, John 3:5. This occurs when you Believe and are Baptized, Mark 16:16. Why do you wait?

PASTORS

Ministers are commonly called "Pastors". Is this the Biblical use of the word pastor?

In Acts 20:17-29, Paul told the elders of the Ephesus church, "Take heed unto yourselves and to all the flock in which the Holy Spirit hath made you bishops to feed the church of the Lord... (for) after my departure grievous wolves shall enter in among you, not sparing the flock..." Thus in scripture, elders, bishops and shepherds or pastors all refer to the same type of church leaders.

Qualifications for those who would be pastors, bishops or elders of His church are strict. They are as follows: mature in years, blameless, husband of one wife, temperate, soberminded, orderly, hospitable, apt to teach, no brawler,

no striker, gentle, not contentious, no lover of money, ruleth well his own house, not a novice, having a good testimony, having children that believe, not self-willed, not soon angry, able to convict false teachers, 1 Tim. 3:1-7; Tit. 1:5-9. One not having these qualifications is not acceptable to God as a pastor.

Question: How then can a young man without all these qualifications of maturity serve as a minister? This poses no problem, if we understand the Scripture. In Bible times, preachers were not called pastors unless they, having the qualifications, had been appointed as such. The Bible calls preachers (Rom. 10:14) ministers (1 Tim. 4:6) and evangelists (2 Tim. 4:5). Never are they referred to as pastors in the modern sense of that term.

The Pastor System with the preachers being in charge of the churches is unknown to scripture! Elders (bishops, pastors) were the only overseers, Acts 20:28. Preachers were under their oversight. Distinctive titles such as Reverend and Father are not Biblical and are even forbidden, Matt. 23:9. The distinctions between clergy and laity are of human origin. All are one in Christ, Gal. 3:27; Matt. 20:25-28. All Christians are God's priesthood, 1 Pet. 2:5. Distinctive clergy dress is classed by Christ as a self-righteous desire to be seen of men, Matt. 23:5-7.

Churches of Christ call Bible things by Bible names, 1 Pet. 4:11.

—*John Waddey*

CHIEF PASTOR OF THE CHURCH

Episcopal Bishop C. Kilmer Meyers of California appeals to all mankind to "acclaim the Roman Catholic Pope as the Chief Pastor of the Christian family". Three thousand

years ago God's nation made a similar appeal to the prophet Samuel, "Give us a king to rule over us". Here God's reaction, "...but they have rejected Me, that I should not be king over them", 1 Sam. 8:7. How can church leaders promote such schemes as Mr. Meyers suggests? The answer is simple! *Ignorance of God's word, or rejection of the same.*

Scripture calls Jesus the *Chief Shepherd* (Pastor), 1 Pet. 5:4. For Mr. Meyers to call for another Chief Pastor is a rejection of Christ's position. Jesus was rejected by the elders and chief priests of the organized religion in his day, Mark 8:31. The same class of men in modern Christianity is repeating history, rejecting Jesus. His word will judge them in the last day, John 12:48.

God made *Christ head over all things to the church*, Eph. 1:22. Interested men created the papacy and have used it to their advantage through the years. It is unknown to Scripture. No Divine provision is made for such a human head for the church. Meyer's grand scheme is anti-scriptural and therefore condemned by God. The Bishop's Bible reads like yours and mine. Is he not familiar with its contents, or does he reject it? It has to be one or the other!

To those Episcopalians who look at Bishop Meyers for spiritual guidance, Jesus said, "If the blind lead the blind, both shall fall into the ditch", Matt. 15:14.

We do not need or want a "world-wide Holy Father." We do need what God wants us to have: Him only as our Father, Matt. 23:9; Knowledge of His Word; Salvation in Christ; a Pure Church that is faithful to God. We need not perish by following leaders blind to God's Truth. Open your Bible and learn, then obey. This is God's way.

WAS PETER POPE ?

Millions claim Peter as the first Pope of the church. The Bible teaches the opposite!

Peter is not THE foundation of the true church. For "other foundation can no man lay than . . . Christ . . ." 1 Cor. 3:11. The church of God is built upon the foundation of the apostles and prophets. Christ Jesus, himself being the chief corner stone, Eph. 2:20.

Peter is never called Chief Shepherd. Christ is the Chief Shepherd, 1 Pet. 5:4.

The apostles and sacred writers give no recognition of Peter's supremacy. Had he been pope, it would have been their duty to pay respect to it and teach it. The utter silence of the Bible on this point is dramatic!

Paul did not consider Peter a pope. He did not receive his apostleship from him, but from Christ, Gal. 1:1. He claimed equal authority with the "chiefest apostles", 2 Cor. 11:5. He claimed authority over the church in Rome, writing a letter of instruction and commands to it. He rebuked Peter to his face because he stood condemned, Gal. 2:11.

Peter was not qualified to be pope. He was married! Lk. 4:38; 1 Cor. 9:5. He refused to accept homage from a man who bowed at his feet, Acts 10:25-26. Jesus forbade calling any man on earth Father (Pope), Matt. 23:9. Peter could not be supreme head of the church, for Christ is head, Col. 1:18. Peter was poor and humble, he made mistakes.

The apostles in Jerusalem sent Peter and John to Samaria, Acts 8:14. But Jesus said, "he that is sent is not greater than he that sent him," John 13:16. Therefore

Peter was not greater than the other apostles! Peter never claimed to be head over the other apostles. He called himself a "fellow-elder" 1 Pet. 5:1, but not Universal Father, or Vicar of Christ. Not once did He make reference to papal authority in all the events and writings of him included in the Bible. Peter held no such position as pope!

There is not a scripture that mentions: Pope, Holy Father, Vicar of Christ, His Eminence nor anything remotely connected with the Roman Papacy!

Peter was a great Christian and prominent leader in the church, he was an humble man serving Christ. It dishonors him to associate him with an office and religion that grew up hundreds of years later.

PERVERSION, RIGHT OR WRONG ?

The last few years have seen a marked change of attitudes toward sexual perversion in human behavior. Churches and religious leaders formerly were the vangard of those opposing perversion as a violation of God's law of morality.

It is strange indeed to read of churchmen and their conferences excusing the pervert. Worse still, we even see some "men of the cloth" justifying the practice and classing it as a normal, "sub-culture" of man. Some are even feverishly working to win acceptance for this "sub-culture" in society and the churches. Has the message of the Bible changed? Hear God's word:

God destroyed Sodom and Gomorrah for their sins. Their most notable being sodomy, homosexuality, Gen. 19:4-7.

Jude notes that the people of Sodom and Gomorrah gave themselves over to fornication and went after strange flesh and are *set forth as an example* suffering the punishment of *eternal fire*, verse 7.

God gave up the Gentile word "unto vile passions: for their women changed the natural use into that which is against nature: and likewise also the men, leaving the natural use of the woman, burned in their lust one towards another", Rom. 1:26-27. He concluded by saying those who practice such things are worthy of death, Rom. 1:32.

Paul declares in 1 Cor. 6:9-10 that "effeminate and abusers of themselves with men" shall not inherit the kingdom of God! Our just God would not consign to hell a poor helpless pervert who could not keep himself from indulging because of a diseased mind. Moral perverts will be Judged for consciously and wilfully breaking God's law, thus sinning, 1 John 3:4.

There is good news for the morally perverted sinner. He can be washed, sanctified and justified in the name of Jesus and in the Spirit of God, 1 Cor. 6:11. With God's help he can rise above that degraded life of sin to a life of virtue, Phil. 4:13.

PRAY FOR THE KING

In these times of national crisis perhaps the thoughts below would be of some value.

"I exhort, therefore, first of all, that supplications, prayers, intercessions, thanksgivings, be made for all men; for kings and all that are in high places; that we may lead a tranquil and quiet life in all godliness and gravity." 1 Tim. 2:1-2.

Men find it easy to malign and criticize our President and other national leaders for the problems that beset us. If we paused and considered the awesome responsibility resting upon their shoulders, and then judged them as we would want to be judged, surely there would be a more considerate attitude prevailing.

It takes no degree of intelligence to gripe and complain about the nation's woes. It takes great men to do something constructive about solving them.

God commands us to pray for our rulers, that we may have a tranquil life. I wonder how many of those who murmur so loudly have prayed for our leaders? Our president needs our prayers and encouragements. May God help us remember our duty and help him lead us wisely to a more tranquil future.

WILL GOD HEAR YOUR PRAYER ?

Man is a praying creature. Especially when a crisis comes.

Will God Hear And Answer Your Prayer?

1. A man healed by Jesus said, "We know that God heareth not sinners: but if any man be a worshipper of God and doeth his will, him he heareth," John 9:31. He was correct for Peter says, "The eyes of the Lord are upon the righteous, and his ears unto their supplication; but the face of the Lord is upon them that do evil," 1 Pet. 3:12. "He that turneth away his ear from hearing the law, even his prayer is an abomination," Prov. 28:9.

2. To pray to the Father in heaven and expect His response, YOU MUST BE HIS CHILD! Matt. 6:9. How

does one become God's child? Paul reminds Christians, "Ye are all sons of God through faith in Christ Jesus. For as many of you as we baptized into Christ did put on Christ;" Gal. 3:21-27. Belief and Baptism will also Save you, said Jesus in Mk. 16:16. If you have not believed and been baptized, you are not God's child! You are yet a sinner; and God does not hear a sinner's prayer. Can the one who continually neglects God's word and will, refusing to obey Him, really expect an answer to his request?

3. There is but one prayer the sinner can expect God to hear. Saul of Tarsus asked, "What shall I do Lord?" Acts 22:10. In God's written word, the Bible, your answer can be found. In FAITH, accept Jesus as your Savior, Acts 16:31. Turn from your sins in REPENTANCE, Acts 17:30. CONFESS your faith and love for Jesus, Rom. 10:9-10 and BE BURIED WITH CHRIST IN BAPTISM, for the forgiveness of your sins, Acts 10:48; Rom. 6:3-4; Acts 22:16.

Do this and God will add you to His church, Acts 2:47, which is His Family, 1 Tim. 3:15. If you "ask anything according to his will, he heareth..." and you may know that he will grant your petitions, 1 John 5:14-15.

WHAT DO PREACHERS PREACH ?

What kind of message does your preacher offer you? Do you go to church, hungering for God's word only to receive a serving of husks? Many clergy men are standing in the pulpit and preaching everything but God's word: politics, civil-rights, funny stories, poetry, current events, philosophy, psychology and occasionally, a verse of scripture. The worshippers go hungering for righteousness and come home starving.

In Bible times, Paul the apostle said, "I determined not to know anything among you save Jesus Christ and him crucified," 1 Cor. 2:2. He also charged the preacher Timothy, "Preach the word," 2 Tim. 4:2. This of course was the Word of God. Contrast this with the following statement which is representative of most denominations.

"Do you know the General Rules of our church? Will you keep them? Have you studied the Doctrines of the Methodist Episcopal Church? After full examination do you believe that our Doctrines are in harmony with the Holy Scriptures? Will you preach and maintain them?" *Discipline, Methodist Episcopal Church*, p. 128.

God says, "If any man speak, let him speak as the oracles of God," 1 Pet. 4:11.

Since only the Truth can make us free (John 8:32), we need Truth from the pulpit. But God's word is Truth, John 17:17. Therefore, we need preachers who will preach God's word, simply and clearly.

Our souls hunger and thirst for Righteousness, Matt. 5:6. But all of God's Commandments are Righteousness, Ps. 119:172. So we need men to present God's Commandments to us from the pulpit.

We want to save our souls from hell. God's "implanted word... is able to save our souls" Jas. 1:21. Let the preachers preach the Word of God.

To the priests of Israel God said, "My people are destroyed for lack of knowledge: because thou has rejected knowledge, I will also reject thee, that thou shalt be no priest to me: seeing thou hast forgotten the law of thy God, I also will forget thy children." Hosea 4:6.

Lord, Give us a generation of men who love Thy Truth and will faithfully preach it without fear or favor.

At the *Church of Christ* you will hear a lesson from God's word.

PREMILLENNIALISM

Will there be 1,000 years in which Christ will reign on earth. Many make this premillennial theory a major dogma of their faith. It first gained modern popularity through the teaching of Wm. Miller, founder of the Adventist movement. Charles Russell, father of the Jehovah's Witnesses also promoted it. Now it has found its way into many major groups. Let us examine three main points by the Bible.

1. Will Christ return to establish the kingdom promised in the Old Testament? It is believed since the Jews rejected him, Christ was unable to do this in his life time. Daniel prophesied that in the days of the fourth world empire (the Roman Empire, 44 B.C.—476 A.D.) God would set up a kingdom. It would never be destroyed, 2:44. John the Baptist said in 30 A.D. the kingdom was at hand, Matt. 3:2. Jesus said some of his followers would live to see the kingdom come with power, Mk. 9:1. This was fulfilled on the Pentecost after Christ's ascension, Acts 2. The Kingdom was established. Christ is now reigning as king, Acts 2:33. He will deliver the kingdom to the Father at the resurrection and judgement, 1 Cor. 15:24.

2. Will the Jews be saved as a Nation? No national salvation is offered. Christ says, "in every nation he that feareth him and worketh righteousness is acceptable..." Acts 10:35. All are Abraham's seed who in faith are bap-

tized into Christ, Gal. 3:26-29. Rom. 11:26 says "and so all Israel shall be saved." How? "If they continue not in unbelief," 11:23.

3. They teach Christ's Coming is Immanent. Jesus says, "Of that day knoweth no one, not even the angels of heaven neither the Son . . ." Matt. 24:36.

Implications of this theory:

—It makes the church a substitute for the kingdom, they say Christ could not establish, Eph. 3:10-11.

—It denies Christ is now king over his kingdom, Col. 1:13.

—It would again reduce Christ to an earthy status. 2 Cor. 5:16 says we shall know Christ in the flesh no more.

—It degrades God's wisdom and power, by implying He tried to set up a kingdom and failed.

—It is a *false doctrine* and should be rejected.

SHOULD I BE REBAPTIZED ?

Rebaptism is a major issue in religious circles. The ecumenical spirit calls for the removal of distinctions between denominations. What Does the Bible Say? To understand this question, we ask:

1. WHAT IS BIBLE BAPTISM? It is (a) a command of God, Acts 10:48;

(b) an act of obedience to the one desiring salvation, Heb. 5:9;

(c) a going down into water, a burial in water, a coming up out of water, Act 8:29-38; Rom. 6:4. The Bible does not speak of pouring or sprinkling for baptism!

2. *Who should be baptized?* (a) he that believes in Jesus, Mk. 16:16 (b) the sinner that has repented, Acts 2:38.

3. *WHAT DOES BAPTISM DO FOR ONE?*

(a) remits sins, Acts 2:38; (b) puts one into Christ, Gal. 3:27; (c) puts one into Christ's church, 1 Cor. 12:13; (d) makes one a child of God, John 3:5; (e) it saves, 1 Pet. 3:21; (f) it qualifies one to live the Christian life, Rom. 6:4.

God has spoken. He allows no one to change His commands. Consider these CONCLUSIONS about baptism. To be truly baptized, the responsible person must understand that Jesus is Christ, and in faith accept him. He must repent of sins he has committed; confess his faith and be baptized by immersion. His sins will be forgiven, he will be in Christ and in His church.

Now, *SHOULD I BE BAPTIZED?* There is a Bible example of rebaptism Acts 19:1-5. If you were baptized as an infant, Yes! If you thought baptism was not necessary to salvation, but only to join you to a denomination, Yes! If your baptism differed in any way from Bible baptism, Yes! If you had water sprinkled or poured on you as baptism, Yes! *You should be rebaptized!*

THE RESTORATION OF NEW TESTAMENT CHRISTIANITY

John Huss, Martin Luther, John Calvin, and John Wesley all sought to REFORM the existing churches of their day. These great men all found this an impossible job and in the end, founded new churches based upon each man's ideas and opinions of the Scriptures. The Protestant denominations exist today because of this attempted reform.

Although a vast improvement over Catholicism, Protestantism is still far from the church of the New Testament.

Recognizing the futility of attempted reforms, several individuals, about the turn of the nineteenth century in America, began an effort to RESTORE New Testament Christianity. James O'Kelly left the Methodist church, determined to take the Bible ONLY and to worship as the primitive Christians did. Abner Jones and Elias Smith made a similar start among the Baptists. Barton Stone, along with several other preachers renounced the Presbyterian church and began searching for the true church. This movement received its greatest impetus when Thomas and Alexander Campbell immigrated to this country. Soon these spontaneous movements merged into a mighty stream and on all sides people flocked to the call of the Ancient Gospel. This was no new denomination, it was the church of Jesus Christ, restored as in the first century. The church of Christ is that church!

THE REVEREND CLERGY

Most preachers gladly accept the title Reverend. It is printed on their cards, checks and credit plates. Would God have us thus address preachers?

WHY Are Some Ministers called Reverend? Misconceptions are responsible. It is ASSUMED:

That God has specially called them to be rulers of the church;

That they are specially holy and above sin;

That they are on a plane above average Christians;

That they have special prerogatives with God;

That in the Bible God teaches us to do so. (The Bible nowhere teaches these thoughts, rather the opposite);

Some assume and demand this designation for themselves to satisfy their vanity;

Others to convince themselves they really are God's servants;

Some prefer this title for the special treatment it brings in the social and business world.

Does the use of this title reflect the proper attitude? In your Bible, the word reverend is found but once. In Ps. 119:9 we read, "Holy and reverend is his (God's) name." It is never used for any man.

Christians are to "be subject to one another, and be clothed with humility for God resisteth the proud and giveth grace to the humble," 1 Pet. 5:5. "We are to do nothing through—vainglory—we are to count others better than ourself . . ." Phil. 2:3. We must not think more highly of ourselves than we ought to, Rom. 12:3. This includes preachers.

The apostles were not called reverend. We do read of sinful Diotrephes "who loved to have the pre-eminence among them." 3 Jn. 9. In which group would the man who assumes such exalted titles best fit?

The Jewish "Clergy" were addressed: Rab, Rabbi, and Rabboni (the equivalent of Reverend, Right Reverend, and Very Right Reverend). Jesus said, They do their works to be seen of men . . . they wear special clerical clothing. They love the chief place at feasts and chief seats at church, salutations in the market place, and to be called of men Rabbi (Reverend). He said, "Be ye NOT called Rabbi (reverend) . . . all ye are brethren . . . whosoever shall

exalt himself shall be humbled and whosoever shall humble himself shall be exalted," Matt. 23:5-12.

We are to "speak as the oracles of God," 1 Pet. 4:11. In denoting men as Reverend we are not thus speaking. Whatsoever is not of faith is sin, Rom. 12:23, (Faith comes from the Word of God, Rom. 10:17.) But God's word does not designate men reverend. Therefore, to assume the title or call men reverend is sin.

Godly men do not wish to be called Reverend. Christians who respect God's Word will not heap these vain and flattering titles on their fellow mortals.

Chapter IX

NEWSPAPER ARTICLES

WHAT IS REPENTANCE ?

God "Commands all men everywhere to repent," Acts 17:30. If you do not repent of your sins you will perish, Lk. 13:3.

Do you ask What is Repentance?

1. Repentance is NOT sorrow. "For godly sorrow worketh repentance," 2 Cor. 7:10. One can be sorry for his conduct and yet not be truly penitent.

2. Repentance is NOT the reformation of life. Certainly there must be a change in the life. John the Baptist challenged men of his day to "bring forth fruit worthy of repentance", Matt. 3:8. The fruit or change will come after one has repented. Repentance always carries with it the idea of restitution. Should one steal a car and then desire forgiveness, certainly he must restore it to its rightful owner, Lk. 19:8.

3. Repentance is a change of the heart (mind) which results in a change of life. This is illustrated by Jesus in Matt. 21:28-29. A man asked his son to go work in his vineyard. The son refused to obey his father. Afterward he repented himself and went and worked. The men of Nineveh repented at the preaching of Jonah. "God saw their works, that they turned from their evil way," Jon. 3:10. This is what God means by repentance.

Whatever your sins may be, you MUST repent of them! Be they breaking a divine law, 1 John 3:4; or be they

failing to do what the Lord says, Jas. 4:17. If you will Believe in Jesus (John 3:36), Repent and be buried in Baptism, your sins will be forgiven. God will give you His Holy Spirit and add you to His church, Acts 2:38, Col. 2:12.

WHAT MUST I DO TO BE SAVED ?

No greater question could occupy your mind. Only God can save us from our sins. His is the only answer that matters.

The Question Analyzed:

It is Personal: You must work out your own salvation, Phil. 2:12.

You are lost. To be lost means one has not prepared and will spend eternity in Hell.

The word DO tells us action is expected on our part. "Not everyone that saith . . . Lord, Lord, shall enter the kingdom of heaven: but he that doeth the will of my Father", Matt. 7:21.

It is imperative: Jesus told Saul, "... it shall be told thee what thou MUST do", Acts 9:6. There are specific things I must do!

GOD'S ANSWER:

The people of Jerusalem heard Peter's sermon about Jesus. Believing his message and being pricked in their hearts, they asked. "What shall we do?" Peter said, "Repent and be baptized everyone of you in the name of Jesus Christ for the remission of your sins", Acts 2:38.

Saul was confronted by Christ on the road to Damascus. He cried: "What shall I do Lord?", Acts 22:10. Jesus said, "Enter into the city, and it shall be told thee what thou must do", Acts 9:6.

Three days he prayed in penitence. God's preacher told him, "Arise and be baptized, and wash away thy sins", Acts 22:16.

The Philippian Jailor, who had never learned of Jesus asked, "Sirs, what must I do to be saved...they spake unto him the word of the Lord...and he was baptized...immediately", Acts 16:30-33.

WHAT MUST I DO TO BE SAVED? Believe on Jesus, repent of your sins and be baptized that your sins may be washed away. This is God's way of salvation. *Have you been saved?*

SCIENCE, GOD, AND YOU

The facts of science do not demand a surrender of one's faith in God! Too often those men of science who see evidences of God in their work have quietly stood by while the atheistic element shouted their unbelief.

"For the invisible things of (God) are clearly see, being perceived through the things that are made, even his everlasting power and divinity;", Rom. 1:20. Dr. O. Carroll Kaokalits testifies to these truths. A Ph.D. from the University of Michigan, he has done research with Shell Oil Company, American Cyanamid and presently directs research at Astro-Tex Chemical Corp.

He states, "It is reasonable to believe that the pattern

of natural phenomena is consistent with belief in a Supreme Being”.

“Both the first and the second laws of thermodynamics are consistent with the theistic conception of the universe presented in the Bible”.

“Both biblical theism and thermodynamics therefore point to a creation date for the cosmos”.

Discussing various theories, scientists have put forth concerning our natural world, he says, “The scrap pile of discarded scientific theories is now very large, and it is still growing—a fact that in and by itself should be conducive to humility”. To those concerned about theories of evolution, I think this should help reinforce faith in the Bible record.

“All scientific disciplines, including thermodynamics, point to a rational pattern in nature. There could not be a rational pattern without a rational Originator”.

“The belief in a personal God who created the universe and who keeps undergirding it with His might and protecting it with His beneficent care satisfies me both as a man and as a practicing scientist”. From *Behind the Dim Unknown* by J. C. Monsma, pages 126-134.

Christians believe because it is the most reasonable thing to do.

THE END OF THE WORLD AND MATTHEW 24

Man has always been concerned with “the end of the world”. The obsession has never been greater than now. The passage most often cited for lessons on “the end” is Matthew 24. Does this passage give signs of the end of the world?

In vss. 1 and 2, Jesus declared that the temple would be destroyed. The disciples then asked

THREE QUESTIONS:

1. When shall these things be?
2. What shall be the sign of thy coming?
3. What shall be the sign of the end of the world? vs. 3.

In discussing these, the first 35 verses speak of things which were to befall the contemporaries of Jesus. Verses 35-51 and chapter 25 speaks of events that will occur when Jesus returns again.

THE FALL OF JERUSALEM

The Lord answered their first two questions and predicted the destruction of Jerusalem with its attendant signs and horrors in vss. 4-35. He sets forth a number of *misleading signs* in vss. 4-13. These included false Christs, wars, famines, pestilences and earthquakes. But said he, "the end is not yet . . . all these are the beginning of travail," vs. 6, 8. Definite and true signs of the end of the Jewish state were then set forth. The gospel would be preached in the whole world, vs. 14; the abomination of desolation will then stand in the holy place. This of course would be the great tribulation associated with the siege and destruction of Jerusalem by the Romans in 70 A.D.

Christ warns them that no personal coming of himself will occur during the siege even though false Christs and false prophets would arise, vss. 23-26b. The signs in the sun, moon and stars describe the violent overthrow and dismantling of the Jewish state by the Romans as in Acts 2:17-21. The 27th-31st verses are confessedly difficult but they must be interpreted in the light of vs. 34. "Verily

I say unto you, This generation shall not pass away till all these things be accomplished." This verse could be called the "key to the chapter". Everything discussed in 24:1-34 was accomplished during the life time of those Jesus spoke to. Either this is true of Jesus was wrong in his declaration. Therefore these verses must have some relationship to the judgment on the Jews and the evangelization of the disciples.

CHRIST'S SECOND COMING

Beginning with Matt. 24:36-25:46, Jesus discusses his second coming, the judgment and the end of the age. Notice he speaks of "*that day* and hour" Earlier he had spoken of *days*, plural, vss. 22, 29. This would indicate that different periods are under consideration. "That day" is the final day. Concerning the time of that day, he notes:

1. That no man knows the day or hour, not even himself;
2. It will be as in the days of Noah: "normal times"; no sign but the preaching of Noah. Then judgment, vss. 37-39.
3. It will be totally unexpected: People working as usual; like a thief in the night, vss. 40-44.

THREE PARABLES

He then gives three parables illustrating the nature of his second coming.

1. The parable of the servants stresses the fact that the Lord may delay his coming a long time and then come unexpectedly, vss. 45-51.
2. The parable of the virgins shows the need for prepara-

tion at all times since no warning signs will be given of his arrival, just the announcement, 25:1-13.

3. The parable of the talents describes the Master traveling into a far country and returning after a long time to reckon with his servants, 25:14-30.

He then closes the section with the grand and sobering picture of the judgment.

The careful reader is impressed with the contrasts between Matt. 24:1-35 and 24:36-25:46. Clearly these two sections have different though related subjects under consideration. Also the verses generally relied upon for signs of the end really show that there will be no signs of the end of the world, rather that the Lord will come as unexpectedly as a thief in the night. May all of God's children ever be ready for that day.

SHOULD I CHANGE MY RELIGION ?

If you discovered that God was not pleased with your religion, what would you do? If you realized you had not done all that Christ said you must to be saved, *what would you do?* Would you change your religion.

All the different churches cannot be right in their teaching and practice. What shall the honest soul do who discovers he is wrong religiously?

God wants you to change your religion, if it is wrong!

Paul changed. He was a zealous religious person, Gal. 1:14. His conscience was clear, Acts 23:1. Yet he was wrong! His confrontation with Christ proved he must change his religion. In changing he found salvation and

peace with God. He became Christ's greatest disciple, Acts 22:16.

Apollos changed. He was deeply religious, an eloquent preacher, yet mistaken. He was taught the Lord's way more perfectly. He became a great worker for Christ, Acts 18:24-28.

In Ephesus, a whole church changed, Acts 19:1-6. When Paul showed their need, they immediately changed their religion.

If you truly wish to be saved, you will make the changes necessary to bring your life and religious practice into complete harmony with God's Will!

Compare your church with the one revealed in the Bible. Compare what you did to be saved with the examples of conversion in the Book of Acts. Compare your worship and service to God with that of the early Christians. If yours is not identical with theirs, *you need to change your religion!*

SHOULD WE KEEP THE SABBATH ?

Is the Saturday Sabbath the Christian day of worship? Some churches say yes. What does God say? To learn the answer, we must know:

2. To whom was the sabbath given? To the Hebrews only! Moses said, "...God made a covenant with us (Israel) in Horeb, not . . . with our fathers, but with us . . . who are . . . here alive this day . . . I am Jehovah . . . who brought thee out of the land of Egypt . . . therefore . . . thy God commanded thee to keep the sabbath day", Deut. 5:2-15. One

cannot read of God imposing the sabbath on any but the Hebrews.

2. When was the sabbath given? In the wilderness of Sin after Israel's escape from Egyptian bondage, Ex. 16:1. This was a new experience. It had to be made known unto them. When a man broke the sabbath, they had to ask what to do unto him, Num. 15:32-36. There was no sabbath day for man till about 1500 B.C.
3. Why was the sabbath given? "...It is a sign between me and you (Hebrews) ... that ye may know that I am Jehovah who sanctifieth you", Ex. 31:13. Also the sabbath helped them remember their servitude in Egypt and how God delivered them, Deut. 5:15. Are we to observe the seventh Day? No! God told Israel to keep the sabbath for a perpetual covenant, Ex. 31:16. But he also said, "I will also cause all her mirth to cease, . . . and her *sabbaths*", Hos. 2:11. In setting up his kingdom, Christ abolished the *Entire Old Covenant*, Eph. 2:14-15. This included the sabbath! Paul says He took the old law out of the way, nailing it to the cross. Therefore, we should let no man judge us in respect of a sabbath day, Col. 2:14-16. Jesus gave us a new covenant, Heb. 9:15. It does not bind the sabbath.

FAILURES of modern sabbath keepers. These rules were enforced on sabbath day:

- a. do no work, Ex. 20:9-10
- b. gather no food and no cooking, Ex. 16:23-26
- c. buy no food, Neh. 10:31
- d. build no fire, Ex. 35:3
- e. bear no burden, Jer. 17:21-22
- f. do not leave the city, Neh. 13:19

- g. stay near home, Ex. 16:29
- h. the congregation offered two lambs for sacrifice, Num. 28:9-10
- i. worship by the law of Moses, Acts 15:21
- j. violators were put to death, Ex. 13:14.

Where is the *Seventh Day Church* that *keeps* the sabbath?

Early Christians worshipped on the first day of the week, Act 20:7, 1 Cor. 16:1-2. On this day faithful Christians worship God in our age.

THINGS THAT SAVE

What saves man from sin? A divided Christendom offers a variety of conflicting answers.

The Bible presents two aspects of salvation. The Divine and the Human side. Salvation of sinful men cannot be effected without the joint effort of both parties.

Divine things that save:

1. "God so loved the world, that He gave His only begotten Son that whosoever believeth on Him should not perish, but have everlasting life", John 3:16.
2. By *grace* (unmerited favor) have ye been saved, Eph. 2:8.
3. *Christ* is our great God and Savior, Tit. 2:13.
4. The *blood* of Christ cleanses us from sin, 1 John 1:7.
5. The *gospel* of Jesus is God's power unto salvation, Rom. 1:16.
6. The implanted *word* of God is able to save our soul, Jas. 1:21.

These Divine things provide the Salvation to lost man. But before man can enjoy Salvation, *he must respond* to God's offer.

Man's part in salvation:

1. *Love for God.* The first and great commandment is to love the Lord God with all your heart, soul, mind and strength, Mark 12:30.
2. *Faith.* "Believe on the Lord Jesus, and thou shalt be saved", Acts 16:31.
3. *Obedience.* To all that obey Him, Jesus is the author of eternal salvation, Heb. 5:9.
4. *Works.* "By works was faith made perfect . . . ye see that by works a man is justified, and not by faith only", Jas. 2:22, 24.
5. *Repentance.* People who heard the gospel and believed were commanded to "repent and be baptized for (to obtain) remission of sins", Acts 2:38.
6. *Confession of faith.* "If thou shalt confess with thy mouth Jesus as Lord, and shalt believe in thy heart that God raised him from the dead, thou shalt be saved", Rom. 10:9.
7. "*Baptism* doth now save you", 1 Pet. 3:21. "Be baptized and wash away thy sins", Acts 22:16.
8. *Faithfulness.* "Be thou faithful unto death and I will give thee a crown of life", Rev. 2:10.

All the above-ingredients are essential to salvation. He who desires salvation will not reject anything God has ordered. Have you complied with God's will?

THINGS UNCHANGING

In this changing, uncertain world man looks for something permanent, stable and unchanging to cling to.

1. God the Creator is Unchanging. "I Jehovah change not", Mal. 3:5-6. He is unchanging in his love, mercy and justice.
2. Christ Jesus is unchanging. "He is the same yesterday and today, yea and forever", Heb. 13:8. He is unchanging as Savior and Advocate for lost mankind, Tit. 2:13; 1 John 2:1.
3. God's Word, our Bible is Unchanging. "Heaven and earth shall pass away, but my words shall not pass away", Matt. 24:35.
4. The Church of Christ is Unchanging. Heb. 12:28, "Wherefore, receiving a kingdom that cannot be shaken . . ." "The God of heaven will set up a kingdom which shall never be destroyed", Dan. 2:44. (The kingdom is the church of Christ, Matt. 16:18-19).
5. The name, Christian is Everlasting, it will not be cut off, Is. 56:6.
6. Christ has an unchanging Law of Pardon, the Gospel, Rom. 1:16. John saw an angel with "the everlasting gospel . . .", Rev. 14:6. It teaches all men to believe on Christ, Rom. 10:9; Repent of their sins, Acts 17:30; confess Christ, Rom. 10:10 and to be baptized to wash away their sins, Acts 22:16; and be faithful unto death, Rev. 2:10.

In a world that seems to be "falling apart at the seams" these unchanging things are our only hope.

SPEAKING IN UNKNOWN TONGUES

Speaking in "Unknown Tongues" is being practiced in many sectarian churches. It is a revival of the old Holiness, Pentecostal practice. The practice grows out of religious emotional hysteria and frenzy. It is accompanied by so-called Holy Ghost baptism, women preachers and false miracle working. The general confusion that marks these services indicates God is not the author of it, 1 Cor. 14:33. What say the scriptures on Speaking in Tongues?

1. The Gift of Speaking in Unknown Tongues was a reality in the early church, Acts 2:4; 1 Cor. 12:10. It was a miraculous gift, Mk. 16:17-20. This gift could *only* be received in one of two ways: (1) Baptism of the Holy Spirit for the apostles, Acts 2:2. Laying on of the *apostles'* hands, Acts 19:6. "Paul laid his hands on them, the Holy Spirit came upon them and they spake with tongues". See also Acts 8:14-17.
2. What was the Biblical gift of speaking in tongues? Was it the ridiculous jibber-jabber heard in churches today? Let God's Word define tongues: (1) new tongues, Mk. 16:17; (2) other tongues, Acts 2:4; (3) divers (different) kinds of tongues, 1 Cor. 12:10; (4) speak with tongues of men and angels, 1 Cor. 13:1; (5) tongues may be interpreted, 1 Cor. 14:13; "Let him that speaketh in a tongue...let one interpret...but if there be no interpreter, let him keep silence in the church", 1 Cor. 14:26; (6) every man heard them speaking "in his own language wherein he was born", Acts 2:6-8.

The gift of unknown tongues was simply the miraculous ability to speak in an intelligent way, a language one had not acquired by natural means of

learning. If you, an English speaking Christian lived then, God may have given you the miraculous ability to speak Greek, or Spanish, to you, an unknown tongue or language.

3. The purpose of the gift was to aid in the spreading of the gospel to new sections where people spoke different languages. It also served as a sign to unbelievers, 1 Cor. 14:22. It confirmed the words of its possessor, Mk. 16:20.
4. The gift of tongues ceased to be given at the close of the first century, 1 Cor. 13:8-10, "tongues... shall cease". The tongue speaking of today and the confusion and false teaching that goes with it is not a true demonstration of Christianity, rather it is the fruition of a warped conception of God and the Bible. It makes its appeal to the carnal side of man's nature.

WHAT WOULD YOU GIVE ?

In our commercialized, materialistic society, most everything has a price. We can purchase nearly anything. (If not by cash, on credit). Some things money cannot buy. It cannot buy peace of mind. A happy home cannot be purchased. Successful marriages are not bought. Love is insulted if one tries to buy it. Salvation cannot be bought.

The Lord who made us, intended this life to be a preparation for eternity, Amos 4:12. That which we devote to Him is treasure laid up in heaven, Matt. 6:20.

This preparation is like the building of a house. He that heareth Christ's words and doeth them is like a wise

man that built his house upon a rock. When the storm came, that house stood for it was built upon a rock. He that hears Christ and obeys him not is a fool. He is like a man who built his house upon sand. When the storm came, it fell, Matt. 7:24-27. When you stand before God in the great and terrible day of judgment, What shall it be? Will your building stand or fall?

Jesus asks: What is a man profited, if he gain the whole world and lose his life? or What would a man give in exchange for his life? Matt. 16:26. If you gained a fortune in material goods of this world, but lost your privilege to eternal life, What would you be prospered? Think: We Americans are doing just this. That beautiful house, luxurious car, and fat bank account will be of absolutely no value one second after death.

Picture yourself standing on eternity's shore. You used your all to gain material things and have neglected to make preparation for eternity. See yourself lost; doomed to a punishment worse than death; separated from God and all that is good, for eternity. Now, *what will you give in exchange for your life*. You have nothing to give. All you had was left behind in this life. You are lost, without God, without hope.

Now is the time to stop and *think*. What would you give in exchange for your life?

WHICH GROUP ARE YOU IN ?

There are two great classes of people: The Saved, who will live with God in heaven after this life, The Lost, who will be punished in hell, Matt. 25:46.

The saved are of two types: (1) Those who have not

yet become accountable for their conduct are safe. Sin is transgression of God's law, 1 John 3:4. Knowing to do good and doing it not is sin, Jas. 4:17. Young children are not responsible for their mistakes. Also in this group are the feeble-minded who cannot determine right or wrong. Only accountable persons who sin are lost. (2) Those sinners who have placed their trust in Jesus as their Savior; renounced their old life of sin and obeyed their Lord's command to be baptized, immersed for the forgiveness of their sins, are saved, Mk. 16:16.

The lost are of three types. Jesus tells three parables of the lost in Luke 15. He tells of a lost sheep. A sheep knows he is lost but does not know his way home. He seeks the way to safety and will gladly follow the path when shown.

The lost coin is unaware of its condition. Some are lost and do not realize it. They must be sought out and made to realize their undone condition and the salvation Christ offers them.

The lost boy. He knew he was lost. He knew the way home. He had only to Do what he knew was right; Return to His father.

The Question of the hour is, *Where do you stand?* In what group are you?

Can you comprehend this lesson? If you have not yet become a Christian in the exact way the Bible teaches, *You Are Lost*. Man is lost because he has sinned. Sin separates man from God, Is. 59:1-2. All responsible people have sinned, Rom. 3:23. Only those sinners who accept Jesus as their Savior and Obey His Gospel will be saved, 2 Thess. 1:8-9.

Jesus said, "He that believeth and is baptized shall be saved," Mk. 16:16. When you do this, the Lord will remit your sins, Acts 2:38; make you his child, Gal. 3:26-27; add you to HIS Church, Acts 2:47; give you eternal life, in heaven, 2 Tim. 1:10. *Will you let Christ save you today?*

WILL ONLY 144,000 SEE HEAVEN ?

Will only 144,000 spend eternity with God in Heaven? This is a favorite theory of those who claim to be witness of Jehovah, *Let God Be True*, p. 113. This is based on an erroneous interpretation of Rev. 7 and 14:15. Here we see a group of 144,000 standing with Christ, the Lamb, on Mt. Zion.

1. A *Literal Interpretation* of the passage forces one to an absurd position. A careful reading of the passage reveals: (1) All are men, 14:4 (2) All of them are Jews, 7:4. (3) All are male virgins not defiled with women, 14:4. (4) The number excludes Jews of the tribes of Dan and Ephraim, 7:5-8. (5) The number is very limited compared to the number of generations who will stand before God in the resurrection. (6) They stand with a lamb, 14:1. (7) They stand on Mt. Zion, 14:1. (8) They have the seal of God stamped on their forehead, 7:3-4.

If we interpret this passage literally, then the following would be concluded: Only 144,000, branded, unmarried, male Jews who had so sexual experience could stand with a lamb on Mt. Zion. Ridiculous? Of course. This is because it is a *False Conclusion* forced by an erroneous interpretation.

The *True Interpretation*. Much of our Bible is presented in a figurative language designed to teach Spiritual truths.

In this light we see a limited number of Jews who believed in Christ. They are cleansed from their sins and are followers of Jesus the lamb or sacrifice of God. We see a tremendously large group of Gentiles saved also. The lesson contrasts the limited number of Hebrews who would follow Christ with the innumerable number of Gentiles who would follow.

There is *one hope* for all Christians, Eph. 4:4. This is eternal life with God in heaven, Rev. 21:1-4. The true church will thus represent the scriptures to all men. False witnesses offer a false hope of heaven.

WILL MY LODGE SAVE ME ?

Many have turned to fraternal lodges to seek a proper relationship with God and man. The most prominent lodge of all professes to be "a religion" and even offers an eternal reward in heaven to all who faithfully fulfill their vows. Since this will be questioned by many, I offer the PROOF:

"It (Masonry) is the universal, eternal, immutable religion such as God planted in the heart of universal humanity." *Morals and Dogmas of Freemasonry*, Albert Pike, page 219.

Upon receiving the Masonic apron the recipient is told. "If you wear it without soil or blemish, you will be received at the pearly gates of heaven and there be presented with the pure white robe of righteousness". *Tennessee Craftman*, page 62.

To the honest God-fearing soul who has become involved in such an institution, I offer the following truths from God:

1. "For neither is there any other name under heaven given among men, wherein we must be saved". Acts 4:12. Salvation is only in Christ...this excludes all lodges.
2. Speaking of religious institutions which God had not planted, Jesus said, "Every plant which my heavenly Father planted not, shall be rooted up", Matt. 15:15. This would include "religious" lodges.
3. "Christ also is the head of the church, being Himself the *Savior of the body*", Eph. 5:23. The body is Christ's Church, Eph. 1:22. Christ saves *the body*; but there is ONE body, Eph. 4:5; that body is the church. If He saves only the ONE body/church then He will not save the lodge.

Jesus said, "The word that I spake, the same shall judge Him in the last day", John 12:48. "Not everyone that saith unto me, Lord, Lord, shall enter the kingdom of heaven; but he that *doeth the will* of my Father in heaven" Matt. 7:21.

In judgment, lodge membership and doctrines will be of no value, you will be judged by the New Testament of Jesus. Even more, since it claims to be what it is not (i.e.; the true religion that can save man) it shall be rooted up by God. Jesus said, "If the blind guide the blind, both shall fall into the pit", Matt. 15:14. *The Lodge cannot save you!* But it can cost you your soul.

Christ only, can save. The Church of Christ is the family of the saved, 1 Tim. 3:15. Only the Truth of the Bible can enlighten and free from sin, John 8:32, 17:17. Why not be a Christian only?

MAY WOMEN PREACH ?

“Let the women keep silent in the churches for it is not permitted unto them to speak.” 1 Cor. 14:34. Churches with women preachers cannot be the Lord’s *True* church! He says, “I permit not a woman to teach or have authority over the man,” 1 Tim. 2:12.

Women preachers are *Presumptuous*. Presumption is to “Go beyond what is right or proper . . . to take undue liberties.” “The soul that doeth aught presumptuously . . . reproacheth the Lord and . . . shall be cut off . . .” Num. 15:30.

It is *Rebellion* for women to preach. “Rebellion is as the sin of witchcraft,” 1 Sam. 15:23. When one rejects the word of God, He rejects Him. This attitude will not go unpunished.

Christian women may teach, but not publicly before men. Lois and Eunice taught their children, 2 Tim. 1:5, 3:15. Priscilla helped her husband teach a man the Lord’s way, Acts 18:26. Older women may teach younger women, Tit. 2:3-4. A woman who loves God will fill her role as a teacher in these non-public ways.

Do you say, “Look at the good women preachers do?” Paul says, “Shall we do *evil* that good may abound?” Rom. 3:8.

A woman may say, “I was called to preach.” You may have been called, but not by God! He forbids women to preach. The desire of an ill-informed mind is mistaken for a call from God.

Women preachers have produced a maze of cults. The Fox sisters led in the Spiritism movement. Ellen White gave us Seventh Day Adventism; Mary Eddy, Christian

Science; Mrs. Filmore, the Unity Religion and Amy McPherson the Foursquare church.

Jesus founded the only *True* church. He placed leadership and public preaching in the hands of men. Bishops *Must* be the *Husband* of one wife, 1 Tim. 3:2. Faithful *Men* are to preach. 2 Tim. 2:2. God made women subject to the men of the church, 1 Cor. 14:34. He forbids women to preach.

Woe to rebellious women who presume to preach. Woe to churches that encourage them to do what God forbids. Woe to the people who continue in a church with women preachers.

WHY WE DO NOT PARTICIPATE IN THE BILLY GRAHAM CRUSADE

In a few weeks, the famous Baptist evangelist, Billy Graham, will be in our city and with co-operation of most Protestant churches and a tremendous program of advertising and promoting, thousands, will flock to hear his message. Practically every week an invitation has come asking us to participate. Perhaps some of you wonder why not? Many are the reasons — space permits listing only a few:

1. The message Mr. Graham preaches is not the gospel of Christ. He teaches sinners they can be saved by believing only—before and without water baptism. The New Testament says, “Ye see that by works a man is justified, and not only by faith”, James 2:24. On Pentecost the sinners asked “What shall we do?” Peter said, “Repent ye and be baptized . . . in the name of Jesus for remission of sins”, Acts 2:38.

2. Mr. Graham calls people to Christ then stops them just before they find salvation. 2 Tim. 2:10, says, " . . . that they also may obtain the salvation which is in Christ Jesus . . ." Paul says we are "baptized *into* Christ", Gal. 3:27. Therefore we must be baptized to be saved. This he does not teach.
3. This man does immeasurable harm by leading his followers to think they are saved when they have never had their sins washed away, Acts 22:16. They may well lose their souls in hell because of his influence and teaching.
4. Mr. Graham's crusade is a denominational co-operative effort where people are taught to join the church of their choice upon being (saved)? This is a practice wholly unknown to the New Testament and contrary to the spirit of Christianity. Christ established only one church, Matt. 16:18, and condemns in strongest words religious division of His day, Matt. 23:15 and Matt. 12:25.

When one's faith has led him to repentance and baptism, the Lord adds him to the one true church of Christ, Acts 2:47; 1 Cor. 12:13. Should he tell the people at his rally that, the sponsoring denominations would drop him in a moment. He could not, he would not, *preach* the same message Peter preached on Pentecost and for that reason we have no fellowship with him. To do so, would make us partakers in his sin, 2 John 11.

Of course, Mr. Graham is free to preach this doctrine of his and all have the God-given right to hear and even follow it. But know for sure, Mr. Graham and his followers will give account for their words and actions in judgment, 2 Cor. 5:10. The words of Christ will be the

rule of judgment, John 12:48, not the smooth sayings of Billy Graham.

We would not forbid any to go hear—we only warn those who do to take heed how ye hear, Luke 8:18.

YOUR CHILD AND DISCIPLINE

“He that spareth his rod hateth his son; but he that loveth him chasteneth him betimes”, Prov. 13:24.

This is the age of problem children. From the rebellious three year old to the delinquent teenage we see it. Many *factors* contribute to the problem: Being too lavish in what we give them; an environment where little work is expected of children; poor parental examples; too little moral and spiritual instruction; the bad influence of some books, TV and movies; lack of discipline when wrong has been done.

Solomon said, “Train up a child in the way he should go and when he is old he will not depart from it”, Prov. 22:6. This includes proper discipline of the child.

Discipline is defined, “Training which corrects, molds, strengthens or perfects. Punishment, chastisement”, — Webster.

Four Kinds of Discipline are Useful in Training Children. Not every situation would demand the same kind of discipline. Especially is this true as children grow older. Also, no two children are alike in personality. Discipline must fit the child and the problem to be successful.

1. *Physical* — This would include the spanking, the giving of some special chore, the denying of something the child desires.

2. *Mental* — This is the oral reproof and rebuke. Verbal chastisement is often more painful to the teenager than a “whipping” would be.
3. *Social* — As a child grows older, social consciousness grows keener. Often limiting or denying social privileges will be more effective than physical discipline.
4. *Spiritual* — This would be a degree of the mental. The child will be made to realize he has violated God’s law in doing the wrong. He should be made to see the need for repentance and restitution.

To parents, God says, “Provoke not your children to wrath but nurture them in the chastening and admonition of the Lord”, Eph. 6:4. “Withhold not discipline from the child, for if you strike and punish him with the rod, he will not die”, Prov. 23:13, (Amplified Bible).

“All chastening seemeth for the present to be not joyous but grievous; yet afterward it yieldeth peaceable fruit unto them that have been exercised thereby, even the fruit of righteousness”, Heb. 12:11.

Do your child a favor, use appropriate discipline when needed. He’ll be a better person because of it.

YOUR FREE GIFT

Yours absolutely free, a gift that cannot be bought nor earned. It is more precious than gold, more enduring than monuments of man. It brings joy unspeakable in this life, and afterwards a home of such beauty that words fail to adequately describe it.

What is this gift? It is *salvation from sin* through Jesus. "By grace have ye been saved through faith; that not of yourself, it is a *Gift of God*", Eph. 2:8-9. A gift of grace is unmerited or unpaid for by the receiver. Thus we read, salvation is a "free gift". Rom. 5:15.

Why and How is it free? Man is lost. His sin separates him from God and dooms him to punishment in hell, Is. 59:1-2. In this condition, man needed salvation. But there was no material commodity that could purchase forgiveness. Because of his sin, he had no merit to offer for it. God gave Jews and Gentiles opportunity to work out their own righteousness. Both only drifted further from God and deeper in sin. Hence, if any would be saved, God had to *give* salvation to man. One thing stood in the way: Justice. God's law called for punishment of the offender with death and separation from God, Rom. 6:23.

At this point Christ stepped in. He volunteered to suffer death and separation on the cross that we would not have to endure it. Thus, "The grace of God hath appeared bringing salvation to all men", Tit. 2:11. God made him to be a sin offering in our stead, 2 Cor. 5:21. He was wounded for our transgressions . . . with his stripes we are healed, Is. 53:5. Because of this, the Free Gift of Salvation is yours.

You must trust in Jesus as your sin offering and not your own goodness, Eph. 2:8-9. You must repent of your sins, Acts 17:30; confess your love for him, Matt. 10:32; and be buried in baptism, Rom. 6:3-4. He will then forgive your sins, Acts 2:38. God will add you to his family, the Church, 1 Tim. 3:15. Be faithful unto death and a crown of life is yours, Rev. 2:10. The *gift* is waiting, will you accept it?

YOUR QUESTION, GOD'S ANSWER

Men's opinions about what the Bible teaches have caused great confusion in the world. The Bible provides simple answers to our most serious religious questions.

1. WHY DO I NEED JESUS?

"For all have sinned, and come short of the glory of God", Rom. 3:23. "For the wages of sin is death; but the free gift of God is eternal life in Christ Jesus our Lord", Rom. 6:23. Only Christ has "the words of eternal life", John 6:67.

2. WHAT IS SIN?

"Sin is the transgression of the law", 1 John 3:4. "To him that knoweth to do good, and death it not, to him it is sin", James 4:17.

3. WHAT HAS CHRIST DONE FOR US?

"While we were yet sinners, Christ died for us... Much more then, being now justified by his blood, shall we be saved from the wrath of God through him", Rom. 5:8-9. "In whom we have our redemption through his blood, the forgiveness of our trespasses...", Eph. 1:7.

4. WHAT MUST I DO TO BE SAVED?

"Believe on the Lord Jesus, and thou shalt be saved", Acts 16:31. "Repent, and be baptized every one of you in the name of Jesus Christ for the remission of sins", Acts 2:38. "He that believeth and is baptized shall be saved; but he that disbelieveth shall be condemned", Mark 16:16.

5. WHY MUST I BE BAPTIZED?

"Be baptized and wash away thy sins", Acts 22:16. "For as many of you as were baptized into Christ

did put on Christ", Gal. 3:27. When we are "Buried with Christ through baptism", we are "*united with him* in the likeness of his death" and this assures us that we will also be in the likeness of his resurrection, Rom. 6:3-5.

6. WHAT IS THE PROPER METHOD OF BAPTISM?

"And they both went down into the water, both Philip and the eunuch; and he baptized him", Acts 8:38-39. "We were buried therefore with him through baptism into death", Rom. 6:4.

Jesus said, "He that rejecteth me, and receiveth not my saying, hath one that judgeth him: the word that I spake, the same shall judge him in the last day", John 12:48. Will you believe what the word of Jesus says and obey it? Eternity is in the balance.

Chapter X

RADIO SERMONS

BAPTISM FOR THE DEAD

Baptism for the dead is a doctrine and practice of the Church of Jesus Christ of Latter Day Saints. Past president of that church, C. W. Penrose says,

“The living may be baptized for the dead. One who has received the ordinances of the Gospel can stand proxy for departed ancestors who will receive the benefit of the earthly ordinances on obedience to the Gospel in spirit. As the Spirit of Christ preached to the spirits in prison while His body was in the sepulchre, so His servants bearing His authority, preach to “the dead” after finishing their work on earth. Ordinances for and in behalf on the dead are administered in temples built after a pattern revealed from heaven. Thus the living become saviors to the dead under Jesus Christ the Captain of their salvation!” *What Mormons Believe*, by C. W. Penrose, p. 8.

The belief and practice is founded upon three fundamental errors: (1) That there is a second chance for salvation after this life; (2) That Christ preached to physically dead sinners in His death: (3) That the baptism of the dead is taught in the Bible. Let us now turn to the Scriptures to see if these things are taught therein.

1. What of a second chance for Salvation after death? The Bible teaches that there is no chance after death!

Prov. 11:7 says, "When the wicked man dieth, his expectation shall perish; and the hope of unjust men perish."

John 8:21 reads, ye "shall die in your sin: whither I go, ye cannot come."

Luke 16:26, tells us that Abraham told the lost rich man, "between us and you there is a great gulf fixed: so that they that which would pass from hence to you cannot; and that none may cross over from thence to us."

Heb. 9:27 states, "it is appointed unto men once to die, after this the judgment."

Even the *Book of Mormon* says in Alma 34:32-35,

"For behold, this life is the time for men to prepare to meet God; yea, behold the day of this life is the day for men to perform their labors. And now, as I said unto you before, as ye have had so many witnesses, therefore, I beseech of you that ye do not procrastinate the day of your repentance until the end; for after this day of life, which is given us to prepare for eternity, behold, if we do not improve our time while in this life, then cometh the night of darkness wherein there can be no labor performed. Ye cannot say, when ye are brought to that awful crisis, that I will return to my God. Nay, ye cannot say this; for that same spirit which doth possess your bodies at the time that ye go out of this life, that same spirit will have power to possess your body in that eternal world. For behold, if ye have procrastinated the day of your repentance even until death, behold, ye have become subject to the spirit of the devil and he doth seal you his; therefore, the Spirit of the Lord hath withdrawn from you, and hath no place in you, and the devil hath all power over you; and this is the final state of the wicked."

Ladies and gentlemen, even a little child can see that not only the Bible but even the Book of Mormon itself teaches against a second chance after death!

2. Did Christ preach to the dead sinners in the interval between his death and resurrection? This teaching is based upon a mis-understanding of the two verses in 1 Peter.

1 Pet. 4:6 says, "For unto this end was the gospel preached even to the dead, that they might be judged indeed according to men in the flesh, but live according to God in the spirit." But who are these dead? The word "dead" here is the same in meaning as in Eph. 2:1, "When ye were *dead* in trespasses and sins." The gospel is preached to the dead in sin that they might be "born again" and live according to God in the spirit.

1 Pet. 3:18 states "Christ — being put to death in the flesh, but made alive in (by) the Spirit." Christ was crucified, his physical body was killed, but the Holy Spirit of God made him alive through the resurrection as is explained by Paul in Rom. 8:11. "But if the Spirit of him that raised up Jesus from the dead dwelleth in you, he that raised up Christ Jesus from the dead shall give life also to your moral bodies *through his Spirit that dwelleth in you.*" We will be made alive just as was Christ through the power of the Holy Spirit.

1 Pet. 3:19, "By which he went and preached unto the spirits in prison." They are called "spirits" because at the time Peter wrote they were dead and their spirits lived in a dis-embodied state in Hades. They were in prison because they had died in disobedience, in sin and rebellion. In Jude 6 we read of rebellious angels kept in everlasting bonds, in Tartarus or Torment in Hades. Jesus went and

preached to them: not after they were dead, but *in the days of Noah*, when they lived. Jesus preached unto them through or by the Holy Spirit, Vss. 18:19. The Holy Spirit never addresses sinners directly, but through men or angels. 2 Pet. 1:21 tells us, "Men spake from God being moved by the Holy Spirit." Noah was the "preacher of righteousness through whom Christ preached to the sinful people of the antedeluvian world. 2 Pet. 2:5. This does not teach that Christ gave them a second chance by preaching to them. They, like us, had but one chance. They had passed their chance by.

3. That God teaches us to Baptize people on the behalf of those who died unbaptized is a *false* teaching arising from a misunderstanding of 1 Cor. 15:29, "Else what shall they do that are baptized for the dead."

A study of the pronouns and grammatical persons in the context will help solve this passage. vs. 1, *I*—Paul who wrote; vs. 1, *you*—the Corinthian Christians; vs. 15, *we*—Paul and the Corinthians; vs. 25, *He*, Christ; vs. 29, *they* do that are baptized—a third party; not Paul, the Corinthians or Christ, but another group of religious teachers. The Meaning of vs. 29: A group of false teachers denied the resurrection of the dead, vs. 12. In refuting their false teaching, Paul showed: if there was no resurrection, then Christ has not been raised, vs. 13. If there was no resurrection, then our preaching and your faith is vain, vs. 14. If there was no resurrection, the apostles were all false witnesses because they preached the resurrection, vs. 15. If there was no resurrection then they that are dead have forever perished, vs. 18. If the dead are not raised, what do they mean, the false teachers who deny a resurrection, in being baptized on behalf of the dead? vs. 29. If the dead are raised not at all, why are they baptized for them?

vs. 29. If the dead are not raised, let us eat and drink for tomorrow we die!

In this passage, he was not teaching that Christians should be baptized in behalf of others but he was showing the gross inconsistency of that sect of false teachers who denied that there would be a resurrection, then turned about and baptized living persons on behalf of those who were dead, thinking it would benefit them. It then was a belief of human origin. As with all other false teachers, these contradicted themselves.

Now is the acceptable time, behold, now is the day of salvation, 2 Cor. 6:2. If you will believe in Christ, honor and obey the Bible he left us, repent, be buried in baptism for remission of sins, you will be saved, in Christ, a Christian in His Church, the church of Christ.

CAN WE UNDERSTAND THE BIBLE ALIKE ?

“...be ye not foolish, but *understand what the will of the Lord is.*” Eph. 5:17. In view of Paul’s admonition, consider the frustration existing in many hearts concerning the understanding of the scriptures. Some religious teachers leave the impression that we cannot understand the Bible alike. Someone says, “The Bible means one thing to me, another to you, we can’t reach an agreement.” Others in disgust turn away and reject the Bible.

I. Consequences of *denying* we can understand the Bible alike.

The Bible claims to be a *revelation* of God’s will to man, Eph. 3:3; if men cannot come to a mutual understanding of it, then God failed in His attempt to reveal His will

to man. Thus He would be subject to error and the weakness of mistake and not all powerful and Divine.

If the impossibility is in man's inability to understand the Bible; then we have God the creator of man, demanding unity of faith, when we are not capable of rendering it. This would make God unjust and unmerciful: a slanderous charge against Him.

If we cannot understand the Bible alike, no one can be sure he understands it at all. Thus mankind is left without a certain guide, lost on a storm-tossed sea of doubt and confusion, without chart or compass. He cannot successfully direct his own steps, Jer. 10:23, he cannot be sure what is right or wrong, he cannot save himself, Rom. 3:23. If this is true, we are of all creatures most miserable. How can we bear to live; how dare we to die?

If the Bible cannot be understood, then God is guilty of giving a useless Book to the world that has been a chief source of disagreement in the human family.

If the Bible cannot be understood, then men are greater than God. For men have written instruction books and text books that are understood by all who study them with diligence; and they are understood alike!

II. We can Understand the Bible—and we can understand it alike, because the Bible is a book made to be understood.

1. It is a Divine book given to man by his Creator. God guided the pen of each writer so that they spoke infallible truth. 2 Tim. 3:16-17, "All scripture is given by inspiration of God."
2. Different people have read it and understood it alike. Independent Christians in Formosa, Norway, Russia, India, Ethiopia and Spain have read the

Bible to the same understanding as the Church of Christ in this country.

3. Man is capable of comprehending it—his mind can be educated to understand it just as he can by study, understanding rules of a game or regulations of an organization.
4. The Bible itself gives testimony that it can be understood. “Ye *shall know* the truth and the truth shall make you free, John 8:32. If any man willeth to do His will, he shall know of the teaching, John 7:17. All scripture is given by inspiration of God, and is profitable for doctrine, for reproof, for correction, for instruction in righteousness: that the man of God may be perfect, thoroughly furnished unto all good works, 2 Tim. 3:16-17. Psalms 119: 130 “The entrance of thy words giveth light; It giveth understanding to the simple.”

God expects all Christians to study diligently, carefully and prayerfully that we “all might speak the same thing, and that there be no divisions among us—but that we be perfected together in the same mind and in the same judgment,” 1 Cor. 1:10.

The Bible can be understood by an honest soul willing to lay aside all prejudice and previous religious indoctrination. All who desire to know God’s will and obey it, regardless of what any man thinks or says, who are willing to recognize Jesus as the authority in the world today, can understand it alike and be united in Christian fellowship. It is not what the Bible teaches that divides us; it is what the Bible does not teach; the traditions, creeds and religious teachings created in the minds of men. Won’t you cast them aside as filthy garments and follow only the never failing Scriptures?

THE CHURCHES OF CHRIST SALUTE YOU

Our sole purpose in these broadcasts is to search diligently John 8:32, "ye shall know the truth and the truth shall make you free."

It is our fervent prayer that you will study, with us, that your hearts will be opened to God's saving message.

The Churches of Christ which bring you these lessons are part of more than 19,500 congregations throughout America and the whole world, which are all striving to reproduce the Christianity that was characteristic of the disciples of Christ in the first century. We are trying to be nothing more, nor dare we be anything less than one of those "Churches of Christ" Paul spoke of! Rom. 16:16.

- I. We Salute you with a plea for a Restoration in Religion. Not a Reform of Catholicism, or Protestantism, but bypassing these, we propose to go all the way back to 33 A.D. to Jerusalem to the feet of the apostles, to reproduce in 1970 the same church as Christ claimed then; teaching what they taught; becoming Christians just as they did, worshipping like they worshipped, working the works they did.
- II. We salute you with a plea for Unity. Not a union of denominations, but a genuine unity upon Jesus and His Bible as our only rule of faith and practice. In entering unto such fellowship each one would cast behind him every vestige of human additions or traditions and take the Bible only. Thus, Believing, Teaching and Practicing the Same things we would truly be one—as Christ prayed. John 17:19-21, "that they may all be one as thou Father art in me and I in thee, that they may all be one in us." 1 Cor. 1:10, "I beseech you, brethren, by the name of our Lord

Jesus Christ, that ye all speak the same thing and that there be no divisions among you, but that ye be perfectly joined together in the same mind having the same judgment”.

III. We salute you with a plea to give back to Jesus Christ the prominence, glory and honor that rightly belongs to Him.

A. Christ is king over his kingdom, 1 Tim. 6:15. He only has “all authority”, Matt. 28:18.

B. The Church is His Bride, Eph. 5:22-23.

C. He is head of the Body, which is the church, Eph. 1:22.

D. He purchased the church with His blood, Acts 20:28.

E. He is the Savior of the church, Eph. 5:23.

Friends, in view of this, should not we give Christ the proper honor due Him?

1. Let us call ourselves Christians, honoring Christ, like the early disciples, Acts 11:26.

2. Let us call our congregations Churches of Christ to the glory of our Savior, Rom. 16:16.

3. Let us submit to the New Testament of Jesus Christ, thus truly making Him our Head and King giving Him the prominence He deserves. Can anyone object to this plea?

IV. We salute you with the plea to join us in the service of Jesus our Lord.

A. To preach the gospel to the whole Creation, Mark 16:16. Millions are dying daily without the forgiveness of their sins. Christ died for them just as He did for us. Within our own fair city there

are thousands who are not prepared to meet God, perhaps you are among them. These people must be reached with the Gospel of Christ, that can save their souls!

- B. To fight against the Social Evils of this Age, gambling, drunkenness, crime and violence, oppression of the minorities and the weak, ignorance and superstition, poverty and hunger.
 - C. To challenge the best in you? But my friends, you cannot be in the Army of Christ until you enlist!
- V. We salute you with a plea to worship God in 1975 just as you would have in Jerusalem in 33 A.D. Perhaps you are not familiar with the Church of Christ, may I describe the terms of admission to you?
The conditions to be met are:

1. Unwavering faith in the King, Jesus Christ, John 3:36.
2. You must renounce your former master, Satan, and His manner of life, entirely, we call this Repentance, Acts 17:30.
3. You must be born into this new life of service, ye must be born again", "be born of water and spirit", John 3:5. Paul Describes this in Rom. 6:3-4, "buried with Him in Baptism!"

This will make you a Christian, a member of the Church of Christ. You will be saved.

Chapter XI

RADIO SERMONS

CALLED TO PREACH

In most religious groups there are two classes or degrees of members, the *clergy* and the *laity*. Most church-going people look to the clergy to learn what God wants them to know. Clergymen are generally expected to "see to" the official affairs of the church. The clergy determines the creed of the denomination; they decide the stand of the church on various matters. The public preaching is virtually the private possession of the clergymen. These men are considered to possess a higher degree of holiness than the "lay member"; a more intimate association with God. Usually, to express their esteem for clergy, laymen address them as Reverend or Father.

In view of the prevalence of this practice, we ask, "Is this clerical distinction scriptural and right? Does God make the difference between the clergy and the laymen? Does the Bible demand that we submit ourselves in things spiritual to such men?"

How come the clergy to occupy this exalted position? A pious "man of the cloth" responds, "*God called me to minister to His people*". But just what do they mean by this "Call to Preach"? The *Methodist Discipline* explains it thusly, "persons who profess to be moved by the Holy Ghost to preach . . .", page 79.

SOME DIFFICULTIES

As we contemplate this special call of the Holy Ghost to preach, some *difficulties* come to our mind:

1. The usual practice is, the man receives his call from God, then the church decides whether or not to license him. This is sheer PRESUMPTION. If God calls a man to preach, how dare any group of fallible humans to make the man first get their approval and license before he can do what God specifically called him to do? What if God calls a man and the church refuses to license him? Should he sin against God or the church?
2. If a preacher is specially called of God and appointed, what right has a congregation to disagree with him or DISMISS him whom God has called and appointed? Would not such action be thwarting God's workings?
3. Is it reasonable that God would specially call preachers into some 300 different warring denominational groups? Would he call them to preach different doctrines; different plans of salvation; different churches; each opposing the other? Why the very idea is a travesty on the intelligence and integrity of God!

"But there must be a special call", says someone. Why, I ask? It is maintained that it is necessary to *qualify a man to preach*. The point is, qualify him, by giving his knowledge of Christianity and the faculty of communicating this knowledge to others. The fallacy of this reasoning is seen in the "called man's" actions. For after he receives his call, away he goes to seminary to get a knowledge of his particular brand of religion and to learn the mechanics of "pastoring" and preaching.

PROOF OF THE CALL

How can a man be sure God has called him to preach? Did he hear the voice of God? If yes, how did he know

it was God's voice? It may have been conscience expressing the heart's desire!

If he did not hear God's voice, but received an impression, who can be sure that the message was from God! How can one know of a surety that the impression means to preach? Many have heard Marshall Keeble's story of the Mississippi lad who was doing his uncherished job of picking cotton. He looked up and saw a most unusual formation in the clouds. He could make out the letters, G.P. Dropping his cotton sack, he ran for the house. When stopped by his irritated father, and asked for an explanation, the boy replied he was called to preach, "That G. P. meant Go Preach". The father reinterpreted the sign for the son, "Get back to that cotton field boy, that did not mean Go Preach, it meant Go Pick!"

How can a church be sure its preacher has been "called"? Will his licence prove it? No. Many are the denominational churches that have had bad experience with a licensed preacher who was obviously called by Satan rather than God! Will his oath prove it? No. Some men are capable of swearing anything. This is so patent, it needs no proof. Many men have claimed the "call" and then later admitted that they were mistaken! Look at the men who quit preaching. Could a man quit that which God has specially called him unto, in good conscience?

Only a divine confirmation, a miraculous sign would prove the claim that one is "called of God" to preach. This would make it obligatory to hear and respect "the called one" as God's representative.

Those teaching this doctrine usually go to the apostles as proof of a call. Consider the call of the apostles and measure it by the doctrine we are discussing. They were called personally, audibly, by Jesus. They were mirac-

ulously qualified to preach infallibly. They all preached exactly the same message. They were united in fellowship and worship, purpose and results. Their divine call and their message was confirmed by God with miracles. Unless these four items entered into a preacher's "call" he cannot use the Bible examples for proof!

The fact that God called those apostles is *no proof* that He calls preachers by special means today. God called Moses, John the Baptist, the twelve, and Paul *to reveal a new message*. Always the revelation of new messages was associated with the call, and divine attestation accompanied the called preacher. Today, true preachers of God do not reveal new messages from God. Rather, they proclaim "the faith once for all delivered unto the saints", Jude 3. No divine inspiration or illumination is given to preachers today, because, they are in possession of the perfect will of God, 2 Tim. 3:16-17. God expects them to study it in order to rightly teach it, 2 Tim. 2:15.

GOD CALLS EVERY CHRISTIAN

We should understand that God calls every Christian by and through the gospel, 2 Thess. 2:14. When we are called of God by the taught gospel and become Christians, then we are to win others to Jesus, Matt. 28:19-20. All Christians are saints, 1 Cor. 1:2; all are priests, 1 Pet. 2:5; all are brethren, Matt. 23:8; all are called to win souls. But no one receives a special call of the Holy Spirit.

The Christian man who has the desire, the talent, the right character and opportunity should devote his life to preaching. Similarly, the Christian with money is called upon by God through his Bible to be rich in good works, ready to distribute to the poor and willing to give liberally God's church, 1 Tim. 6:17-18.

We conclude that the idea of a special call of the preacher by the Holy Spirit, to assume the office of minister is a doctrine unwarranted by God. It finds its foundation either in ignorance of God's Truth, pride and ambition, or impiety. As such it must be opposed and exposed by those that love the Lord, His Truth and His Church.

COME AND BRING YOUR CHILDREN TO BIBLE SCHOOL

Good Morning Friends and Neighbors:

I would like to take this opportunity, on behalf of the Churches of Christ in your community, to invite you to come and bring your children to study the Bible—God's Eternal, Life-Giving Word, with us in our Bible Schools this morning.

There is an urgent need throughout the world for a moral and spiritual reawakening—a return to the principles of living as outlined by Jesus in His Sermon on the Mount. The world shaking events of the recent years: war in Vietnam, Biafra, conflict between Israel and the Arabs, pose a continued *real* threat of a devastating nuclear war. There is a challenge to our Christian heritage and American freedom by communism. The rampage of crime and violence, the shocking upsurge in juvenile delinquency, racial violence, immorality on our streets, in our neighborhoods, on our movie and TV screens, and on our bookstands, shock decent people. The growing lack of respect for God and things sacred; home and parents, schools and teachers, our nation's law and authority, and the people we share the world with, reveal the breakdown in our moral and spiritual character.

We desperately need help and guidance. Each day we feel the impact of Jeremiah's words, "it is not in man that walketh to direct his steps", 10:23. We see the blind leading the blind and both falling into the ditch. We need God, we need His Divine Son, Jesus Christ. We need to be led in His footsteps and taught by His Holy Word.

In Revelation 12:13, the aged apostle John saw a vision of Jesus, standing in the midst of the churches. Jesus said while here on this earth, "Where two or three are gathered together in my name, there am I in the midst of them", Matt. 18:20. Paul said in 1 Tim. 3:15, "the church is the pillar and support of the truth", which is the Word of God. If we expect to find our God, we must look for him in his temple—the church, 1 Cor. 3:16-17. There also you will find men and women studying the Bible.

Each Sunday morning, prior to our hour of worship, we meet to study the Bible in classes. Students are grouped according to age to help them learn better. We have classes for all ages—from pre-school children to adults. Godly men and women teach these classes God's Truth. The Bible is the Basis of all study. No denominational doctrines are taught. We only seek to learn God's message for twentieth century man. Our classes are conducted with active student participation. Any one may ask any Bible question he desires. We may not be able to answer all of your questions, but we will study the Bible with you for the answer. Students may answer questions and contribute to the general class discussion. Parents are welcomed to examine all the materials used in their children's class.

Ladies and Gentlemen: Your children need to be in Bible School every Lord's Day. There they will be taught

to know and love Jesus and the Bible; how to live and get along with their fellows; the righteous and upright life, the Christian life; to respect authority, to love and respect their parents, to be diligent and honest. J. Edgar Hoover has pointed out many times, that, in the vast majority of cases, those youngsters who are delinquent, are those who do not attend Sunday school and church. Seldom is a youngster found guilty of lawlessness who is a regular student in the Bible classes.

Our children are a heritage from the Lord, Psalms 127:3. Certainly, you work hard and sacrifice to provide for their needs: food, clothing, shelter, medical care and education. But, is it possible that you have been neglecting your child's most important need? Jesus said, "Man shall not live by bread alone, but by every word that proceedeth out of the mouth of God". Your child needs nourishment for his eternal soul. You are responsible to God to provide for those needs also. I hear someone say, "I send my children every week!" It will not be enough for you to *send them*, YOU should go to Bible School to worship with them. If we tell them the values of attending Bible School and worship and urge them to go but they never see us do what we tell them; honestly, can we really expect them to want to attend? Resolve right now that **THIS MORNING** you and your children will be with us at Bible Study.

Beloved, I can assure you, you will never regret bringing your family and studying the Bible with us:

1. You will have a deep personal satisfaction in studying the Bible and worshipping your Creator and Provider with your family. You can fill the need in your soul for communion with God.
2. You will find the joy of Christian association and fellowship.

3. You will be better equipped to be a better marriage partner, parent, citizen, employee and thus you will find greater happiness in all phases of your life.
4. You will learn more fully what God expects of you and of all the wonderful blessings he has to offer you.
5. If you will believe and obey the Gospel truths set forth in the Scriptures, you can realize the complete forgiveness of all your guilt and sin.

Seven of our greatest Americans spoke very highly concerning the study of the Bible.

Thomas Jefferson—"I have always said and will always say, that the studious perusal of the sacred volume will make better homes, better citizens, better fathers, and better husbands".

Theodore Roosevelt—"Almost every man, who has by his life work added to the sum of human achievements of which the race is proud, has based his life work largely upon the teachings of the Bible".

Andrew Jackson—"That Book is the rock on which this republic rests".

Woodrow Wilson—"A man has deprived himself of the best there is in the world who has deprived himself of a knowledge of the Bible".

Abraham Lincoln—"I am profitably engaged in reading the Bible. Take all of this book upon reason that you can, and the balance by faith, and you will live and die a better man".

Dr. William Lyons Phelps, great educator—"I thoroughly believe in a university education for both men

and women; but I believe a knowledge of the Bible without a college education is more valuable than a college course without the Bible”.

Daniel Webster—“If we abide by the principles taught in the Bible, our country will go on prospering. But if we and our posterity neglect its instructions and authority, no man can tell how sudden a catastrophe may overwhelm us and bury us and our glory in profound obscurity”.

And finally, *David*, the sweet psalmist of Israel, said in Psalms 1:1-3, “Blessed is the man that walketh not in the counsel of the ungodly, nor standeth in the way of sinners, nor sitteth in the seat of the scornful. But his delight is in the law of the Lord; and in his law doth he meditate day and night. And he shall be like a tree planted by the rivers of water, that bringeth forth his fruit in his season; his leaf also shall not wither; and whatsoever he doeth shall prosper”.

Jesus says, “Come unto me all ye that labor and are heavy laden, and I will give you rest. Take my yoke upon you and learn of me . . . and ye shall have rest unto your soul”, Matt. 11:28.

My friends in just a few minutes we will meet for Bible Study. Won't you come and bring your family and study the Bible and learn of Jesus with us!

SHALL CONSCIENCE BE OUR GUIDE ?

We read in 1 John 3:19-21, “. . . if our heart condemn us, God is greater than our heart and knoweth all things. Beloved, if our heart condemn us not, we have boldness toward God.”

In talking with men and women about their salvation, one often hears the statement, "I feel that I am alright", "My conscience is clear". Today let us search the scriptures to see if it is a safe course to let one's conscience be his ultimate and only guide in matters of religion.

The conscience of man distinguishes him from all of the animal world. Since none of the lower animals possess a moral conscience, the evolutionary hypothesis can never explain its presence. The atheistic, materialistic theory, believing that man is just "matter in motion", cannot explain the origin of the human conscience. The only reasonable explanation of the origin of the human conscience, is that a morally responsible Creator placed this within man when He created him".

What is the conscience? Webster defines it as "sense or consciousness of moral goodness or blame-worthiness of one's own conduct, intentions or character, together with a feeling of obligation to do or be that which is recognized as good; . . . often with special reference to feelings of guilt or remorse for ill-doing."

Someone has said, "Conscience is a good feeling which results from doing that which you have been taught is right and a bad feeling that results from doing that which you have been taught is wrong."

In Rom. 2:14-15, Paul says, "When Gentiles that have not the law do by nature the things of the law, these, not having the law, are the law unto themselves; in that they show the work of the law written in their hearts, their conscience bearing witness therewith, and their thoughts one with another accusing or else excusing them."

Conscience is a faculty or power among the original endowments given to man by the Creator. It is not to take

the place of God in the heart. Rather conscience recognizes its dependency and looks up with reverential humility for the word and will of God to direct it in all its impulses and decisions.

Conscience is the moral eye for the soul or mind of man. But the eye needs light. Even the best eye sees nothing in darkness.

Before conscience can rule on one's acts and thoughts it must have a rule or standard to judge by.

The Catholic has his rule of conscience. It is the doctrine and creed of His Roman Catholic Church. The Protestant's conscience is not hurt by disregarding the pope. His conscience cries out however, when he violates the creed and doctrine of his brand of Protestantism. The same is true of Buddhists, Moslems, etc. Thus consciences differ as the standards each has been taught differs.

From the above thoughts we can deduce the following points:

1. Conscience reflects the degree and character of instruction its possessor has received. Thus the young child feels moral responsibility only in those areas where he has been instructed. The benighted heathen feels no pang of conscience in violating the law of Christ which he has never heard.
2. If one's teaching has been erroneous, his conscience will be faulty concerning this error to the exact extent of his instruction. Paul affirmed in Acts 23:1, "I have lived before God in all good conscience until this very day." Yet he had wilfully engaged in the death of Stephen and hostilities against the cause of Christ. He believed he was right in so doing.

3. If the mind is instructed from the Word of God, it will be correct and the conscience will judge correctly.

Is Conscience a Guide? No, rather than being a guide, conscience is a faculty of the human mind that judges what one intends to do, or has already done. Also, it may judge the value of another person's character of actions or propositions. The Bible points out each of these:

1. As an Accuser: "Being convicted by their conscience, they went out," John 8:9.

2. As a Witness of Approval: "Our rejoicing is this, the testimony of our conscience," (2 Cor. 1:12.)

3. In judging another's acts or words: "Commending ourselves to every man's conscience in the sight of God," 2 Cor. 4:2.

Before the Conscience can give an accurate judgment in matters of moral and spiritual nature it must be instructed from God by His word, the Bible.

Many of you have been taught to believe that anything one thinks is right in religion, is right. Just so he is sincere and true to his conscience.

Some common expressions of this thinking are: "Everyone has a right to his own belief;" "Join the church of your choice;" "We are all headed for the same place." Yet the careful student of the Bible knows that all of these opinions are contrary to the revealed will of God. Where does the Bible teach the doctrine that believing a thing sincerely, automatically makes it right? Where else does believing a thing to be right make it right? Many people have believed that the earth is flat—did that make it right? Others have believed in plural marriage—does that make God approve it? Some ancient people sincerely believed

in human sacrifices—Were they right? Others honestly worship idols—Does their so believing, make these things true?

Conscience cannot be regarded as the final court in these matters, it might be wrong. The Word of God is the Supreme Court. God commands us to search the scriptures, John 5:39; to “receive with meekness the implanted word,” Jas. 1:21; to “study to show ourselves approved unto God,” 2 Tim. 2:15. It is the word of Christ that will judge us in the last day, John 12:48.

One’s conscience might approve of infant baptism, when the Bible calls for baptism of believers, Mk. 16:16. Conscience might accept the doctrine of salvation by “faith only”, when the scripture says we are saved by works and “not by faith only”, Jas. 2:24. One might sincerely believe that denominationalism is good, yet the Bible condemns the very concept, John 17:20; 1 Cor. 1:10.

Time fails us to list a score of other commonly accepted religious beliefs that are in direct opposition to the teaching of Jesus. The Bible teaches us to fill our hearts with God’s Truth, to obey that faithfully. Then our conscience will judge our conduct by the standard of right and wrong given by the God of heaven. Christ will forgive our sins, the Father will some day raise us from the grave and give us a mansion in glory.

HOW TO HAVE A GOOD CONSCIENCE

1 Tim. 1:5 reads, “But the end of the charge is love out of a pure heart and a good conscience and faith unfeigned:”

Previously we discussed the question, “*shall conscience be our guide?*” and we came to the conclusion that the Bible teaches conscience is not a guide at all but simply

a mental faculty that judges our words, thoughts and acts on the basis of what we have been taught is right or wrong.

When a person learns and realizes that he stands guilty before God, condemned as a sinner, he suffers a troubled guilty conscience. The sense of moral responsibility with which every human is born will give him no peace until he has done something to remove his sense of guilt.

There are three ways the convicting voice of conscience can be quietened. A body may choose and follow one of these paths in every case of guilty conscience.

1. The voice of conscience can be ignored and trampled under foot until finally it is seared over. Thus losing its tender sensitiveness it is destroyed.

In 1 Tim. 4:1 we read, "... through the hypocrisy of men with seared consciences..." *Williams Trans.* Rom. 1:20-21 tells us, that they may be without excuse because that, knowing God, they glorified him not as God, neither gave thanks; but became vain in their reasonings and their senseless heart was darkened." Zech. 7:12-14 states, the reason for Israel's downfall, "Yea, they have made their hearts as adamant stone, lest they should hear the law... therefore, there came a great wrath from Jehovah of hosts." After a tender conscience's voice has been disregarded enough times it builds up so much scar tissue that it ceases to be sensitive to moral qualities and the person then has attained what the Bible calls a "hard heart". When a person thus trifles, with his conscience and causes it to become calloused and past feeling, he is beyond repentance, insensible to his guilt and the grace of God; Lost! world without end.

2. The second option a person may choose to follow when conscience files the protest is to follow the instruc-

tions and advice of men. That will bring a feeling of security, but such a course can only bring a false security that is temporary in nature. Certainly no one would want such a deceptive, illusory trick worked upon him. Yet how many convicted sinners, realizing that they are lost, desiring forgiveness for their sins, are convinced by pious appearing clergymen that "faith only" will save them? All the while God *plainly says* "faith without works is *dead* being alone! James 2:26. Another is told "you need not be baptized, you are a good moral man, you have had a change of heart" yet God says baptism is essential to Salvation, 1 Pet. 3:21. A man sees his need for communion with God and a clergyman says, "the church is unimportant—do not worry about it." My friends, God says the church is the body of Christ, Eph. 1:22. He purchased the church with his blood, Acts 20:28. He is the savior of the church, Eph. 5:23, If you would be saved, you must be in the church!

Often couples find they are living in adulterous second marriages and some well meaning preacher recommends "just stay together." But God says it is adultery. Matt. 19:9, and he will punish adulterers, Gal. 5:19-21.

Often times people are deceived because they have not the love of the truth, 2 Thess 2:9-12. God will not hold them guiltless for if they truly wish the truth, they shall know the truth, (John 7:17), and the truth would make them free, John 8:32.

3. We seek a good conscience toward God when we do as He directs us. What the guilty sinner desires is forgiveness. He cannot save himself by his own efforts, Tit. 3:5. Jesus can save, Matt. 1:21. Therefore he must Believe on the Lord Jesus", Acts 16:30. He must Repent, turn from his sins in sorrow, 2 Cor. 7:10. He must Con-

fess his faith in the Son of God, Rom. 10:9-10. Then he must submit to Baptism, as is commanded in Acts 10:48. There God will wash away his sins Acts 22:16. There he will find a "good conscience"; 1 Pet. 3:21 says "This water prefigured the water of baptism through which you are now brought to safety. Baptism is not the washing away of bodily pollution, but the appeal made to God by a good conscience; and it brings salvation through the resurrection of Jesus Christ" N.E.B. Heb. 10:22 says "let us draw near with a true heart in fulness of faith, having our hearts sprinkled from an evil conscience: and having our body washed with pure water," My erring brethren, Christians who have turned away from Christ, you have the same three choices. God's way is the only way. Your conscience may be cleansed by repentance, confession, prayer and restoration to active service in the kingdom of Christ.

IS DENOMINATIONALISM CHRISTIAN ?

In Ephesians 4:3-6, Paul writes: "giving diligence to keep the unity of the Spirit in the bond of peace. There is one body, and one Spirit, even as also ye were called in one hope of your calling; one Lord, one faith, one baptism, one God and Father of all, who is over all, and through all, and in all."

Most of you, studying with us today, are members of some religious denomination. There exists in our fair land over 250 of these denominations; all existing separate and apart from each other; possessing distinctive names, doctrines, practices; and each claiming to faithfully follow Jesus, to be His Divine Church.

This condition is quite confusing to many sincere non-church members who wish to please God. To others, this

divided state is so discouraging they have fallen into despair, feeling that such a condition cannot be acceptable to God, and not knowing of a better way to serve Him. Still another element has judged that *Infidelity* is to be desired above the hypocritical, indifferent, unscriptural religion professed by sectarian denominationalism!

Many of you, undoubtedly, have been led to believe that denominationalism is a "necessary evil". You do not like to be part of a sectarian party and spirit and you had much rather stand united with all of the followers of Christ in working for and worshipping Jesus. However, in spite of this desire, you are confronted with the embarrassing and hindering influences of denominationalism.

Every honest soul wants to know: Do the Father, Son and Holy Spirit approve of denominationalism? Does it harmonize with Bible teaching? All that one need do is to compare the two:

Denominational Teaching and Practice	Bible Teaching
1. Many different churches.	1. One church, 1 Cor. 12:13; Eph. 1:22.
2. Founded by men.	2. Founded by Christ, Matt. 16:18.
3. Human beings, head denominations.	3. Christ is head, Eph. 1:22; Matt. 28:18.
4. Creed books composed by men are the rule of authority.	4. Bible is the only rule of authority. 2 Tim. 3:16-17; 1 Cor. 4:6.
5. Membership in denominations is not essential to salvation.	5. Membership in Christ's Church is necessary for salvation, Eph. 5:23.
6. Preach many different gospels or faiths.	6. One faith, Eph. 4:4. Only one gospel, Gal. 1:8.

- | | |
|--|--|
| 7. Denominational Creeds, (faiths), are rewritten every few years. | 7. Bible remains the same, Matt. 24:35. |
| 8. Many forms of baptism. | 8. One baptism, Eph. 4:5. A burial Rom. 6:4. |
| 9. Join the church of your choice. | 9. God adds to "the church" those saved, Acts 2:47. |
| 10. Thank God in prayers for many churches. | 10. Jesus prayed that all would be one, John 17:20-21. |
| 11. Wear any religious name one desires. | 11. Glorify God in the name Christian, 1 Pet. 4:16. |
| 12. Sincerity the only essential element. | 12. Heb. 5:8-9, faithful obedience required. |

Ladies and Gentlemen, this comparison could be increased in length, but the 12 foregoing points are sufficient to convince any truth-loving, God fearing, soul that modern denominational teaching and practice is unscriptural. It is anti-scriptural and therefore sinful; being in essence, a transgression of God's law, 1 John 3:4.

Why is denominationalism so popular in a world desperately in need of Jesus and His one divine church? What factors contribute to the problem? What causes denominationalism to exist?

- A. The influence of Satan prompts Sectarianism. "Divide and conquer" This is his most useful tool!
- B. Lack of Honor for Jesus and lack of faith in the perfection and sufficiency of the scriptures is another cause. This in turn leads to:
- C. Exalting fallible men above Christ and His Word—
- D. Making additions and subtractions to God's will to suit private opinions, Rev. 22:18-19—

- E. Holding to human traditions, Matt. 15:6-9—
- F. A compromising attitude toward error, especially the sin of division. Is. 5:20; Matt. 12:30—
- G. The determination to follow one's personal desires in matters of religion. "I think" is a common term in religion, Jer. 10:23; Pro. 16:25.
- H. A spirit of separation. Some people seem to enjoy standing apart from their fellow believer. Gal. 5:19-20, "...factions, divisions, parties" are works of the flesh and "they who practice such things shall not inherit the kingdom of God."

Of all the causes that might be found for the existence of denominations, not one worthy cause can be found. These causes are not sacred, but carnal and sinful.

The most appalling thing in denominationalism is the fruit it bears: Jesus said in Matt. 7:17, "every good tree bringeth forth good fruit, but the corrupt tree bringeth forth evil fruit."

Division among those who should be brothers in Christ is the appalling fruit of denominationalism. In his last hours, Jesus prayed that all who believe on him might be one, John 17:20-21. Denominationalism ignores this anxious plea and gives Jesus instead:

- Separation, ill-will and oft-times mis-conduct. Religious division within the home divides families.
- A failure to evangelize the world for Christ.
- Because of it, there is much wasted time and energy by churches as men strive to build up party causes.
- It destroys people's faith in the church Jesus died for.
- It is a major cause of infidelity.

Since we have discovered denominationalism is a sinful, shameful thing, those who spend their efforts within it have no promise of salvation, rather, they shall be judged for it. Jesus will say, "Depart from me, ye that work iniquity, I never knew you." Matt. 7:23.

The fruit is corrupt, the tree is corrupt and Jesus said it will be hewn down and cast into fire, Matt. 7:19. Again he said, "Every plant which my heavenly Father planted not, shall be rooted up." Matt. 15:13.

Friends: May I ask you these heart searching questions? Will you try to give a sincere answer? "Which denomination did the apostles work with?" "If Jesus returned today, which denomination would he claim as his own?"

Jesus would claim that church which wears his name, which honors his will; which obeys his Bible; which worships him in spirit and according to truth; the church that is identical with the church in your New Testament, the church of Christ. The church of Christ is not a denomination. It is Christ's church, nothing more, nothing less. It today, stands opposed to denominationalism and we plead with you to come out of sectarianism and stand united with us on the Bible only as a Christian, a member of Christ's church.

Fellow pilgrims: close not your eyes, shut not your ears, harden not your heart to heaven's truth! Obey Jesus today!

HAVE YOU BEEN SAVED BY FAITH ?

Read with me the following verses from the Bible. Rom. 5:1, "Being therefore justified by faith, we have peace with God through our Lord Jesus Christ." John 3:16, "For God so loved the world, that he gave his only begotten

son, that whosoever believeth on him should not perish, but have eternal life."

The great majority of you who are listening this morning believe that Jesus is God's Son. Most of you believe that the Bible is God's Word. Many of you feel that you have been saved by faith, that by believing on Jesus, you are free from sin and prepared to meet God in the great Judgment. However I feel that all of us would do well to take heed to Paul's words in 2 Cor. 13:5, "Try your own selves, whether ye are in the faith; Prove your own selves." It would be to our advantage if we would turn to the pages of God's Word and study once again the whole counsel of God on: "How He Saves by Faith?"; "When Christ Saves by Faith?"; "Where He Saves by Faith?"

1. In answer to How Faith Saves, Paul tells us in Gal. 5:6 that *Faith Saves by "Working Through Love"*. Perhaps this verse startles some of you. Nevertheless it is true that the faith that saves, is the faith that obeys. In Heb. 5:8-9 the writer says, "Though he was a Son, yet learned he obedience by the things which he suffered; and having been made perfect, he became unto all them that obey him the author of eternal salvation." Peter said in Acts 10:35, "in every nation he that feareth him, and worketh righteousness, is acceptable to him." James says in James 1:22, "But be ye doers of the word, and not hearers only, deluding your own selves." These verses plus many more teach us that our faith saves by working in obedience to Jesus.

2. BUT WHERE DOES FAITH SAVE? This is a legitimate question and one that the Bible answers for us. Gal. 3:26, "For ye are all the sons of God through faith *in Christ*." Your faith saves you when it gets you

into Christ. In 2 Tim. 2:10 Paul said. "Therefore I endure all things for the elect's sake, that they may obtain the salvation which is in Christ Jesus."

3. *When* WILL OUR FAITH SAVE US? It will save us the very moment it leads us to obey the command that will put us into Christ! Read carefully with me the rest of the verse in Gal. 3:26 and 27; "Ye are all the sons of God by faith *in* Christ for as many of you as were *baptized into* Christ did put on Christ." HAVE YOU BEEN SAVED BY FAITH?

Perhaps an illustration will aid you in understanding the truth of God on this subject. In Rom. 4:3 we read, "And Abraham believed God, and it was reckoned unto him for righteousness." Vs. 12 tells us that he became the spiritual father of them "who walk in the steps of that faith of our father Abraham..." If we are to be blessed of God, we must walk in the steps of Abraham's faith.

Where can we gain some light on the kind of faith Abraham had? Read with me James 2:21-24, "Was not Abraham our father justified by works, in that he offered up Isaac his son upon the altar? Thou seest that faith wrought with his works, and by works was faith made perfect; and the scripture was fulfilled with saith, And Abraham believed God, and it was reckoned unto him for righteousness; and he was called the friend of God. Ye see that by works a man is justified, and not only by faith." With these thoughts in mind, hear the Great Commission from Mark, "Go ye into all the world, and preach the gospel to the whole creation. He that believeth and is baptized shall be saved: but he that disbelieveth shall be condemned," 16:15-16.

Someone may say, wait just a minute, "I have always been taught that salvation is by faith only." You may have been taught that, but *What Does The Bible Say?* James 2:24 says, "Ye see that by works a man is justified and *Not by Faith Only:*" I recognize that most all Protestant churches teach the doctrine of salvation by faith only yet they only prove by this that they contradict the word of God. Did you ever think of this:

1. Any doctrine that contradicts the Bible is a false doctrine.
2. But the doctrine of "faith only" does contradict James 2:24.
3. Therefore, the doctrine of "salvation by faith only" is a false doctrine. Those who base their hope of salvation on this false doctrine will be sorely disappointed in the last day when Jesus says depart from me ye that work iniquity, I never knew you, Matt. 7:23.

Have You Been Saved by Faith? Try yourself, prove yourself. Do you believe in Jesus, that is, do you trust him as your Savior? Then let your faith lead you to obey the blessed commands of Christ. Repent of your sins Acts 17:30, confess your faith before men, Matt. 10:32 and be Baptized into Christ, Gal. 3:27, for the remission of your sins, Acts 2:38. *You Will Then Truly Be Saved By Faith.* You will be a Christian, nothing more, nothing less. You will be a member of His church, the church of Christ, for he will add you to it, Acts 2:47. You will be on the strait and narrow way that leads to heaven. If you will be faithful unto death, Jesus will give you a crown of life, Rev. 2:10. He will give you a mansion in glory. There you can spend eternity in heaven with all the saints and angels of God.

THE HIPPIY REBELLION

Ps. 127:3, "Lo, children are an heritage of Jehovah; and the fruit of the womb is his reward."

2 Samuel 18:29, 33, "Is it well with the young man Absalom?" David's question was answered by the messenger. The young man Absalom had died violently. He had died a rebel against his father and his God. "And the king was much moved, and went up to the chamber over the gate, and wept: and as he went, thus he said, O my son Absalom, my son, my son Absalom! Would I had died for thee, O Absalom, my son, my son!" David had waited too late to be concerned about his son.

The Hippy movement is a phenomenon of our generation. To many it is a laughing matter. To others it portends doom for a decaying civilization.

Some 20,000 young hippies cannot be ignored. With the number growing daily, *Something Must Be Done!*

The tragedy is, the hippies are glorified and justified by some so called responsible (?) people. They are admired, imitated and followed by many youngsters.

What is wrong with the Hippy Attitude? Many adults seem unable to pinpoint the danger or wrong of this way of life. Consider with me these nine things that are wrong with the Hippies.

1. They are rebels, not just against evil, but against the right and good of God and man. God labels rebellion as sin, 1 Sam. 15:33.

2. They are lazy and idle. Worse than this, they are social parasites, expecting to exist off of others. God says, If any will not work, neither shall he eat, for we hear of some that walk among you disorderly that work

not at all, but are busybodies. "Now, them that are such we command and exhort in the Lord Jesus Christ, that with quietness they work, and eat their own bread." 2 Thess. 3:12.

3. They are seeking happiness in life without God and His instructions. The whole duty of man is to fear God and keep His commandments, Eccl. 12:13. "Whoso trusteth in Jehovah, happy is he", Prov. 16:20. No man is truly happy except he be in harmony with God.

4. They claim to seek God. But they do it in strange and bizzare ways, such as using hallucinatory drugs. "Faith cometh by hearing and hearing of the Word of God," Rom. 10:17. It will never be found in psychedelic madness. They will only find the fantasies of their own distorted minds.

5. They have put their hope in Human Philosophy. Paul warns, "Take heed lest there shall be anyone that maketh spoil of you through his philosophy and vain deceit, after the tradition of men," Col. 2:8. "When the blind lead the blind, both fall into the pit," Matt. 15:14.

6. The use of narcotics is prevalent among them. No greater scourage faces man than addiction. It is a sin against one's own mind and body. It usually drives one to do violence to the person and property of others to have the money to satisfy his habit. 1 Thess. 5:21-22, "Prove all things; hold fast that which is good; abstain from every form of evil." 1 Cor. 6:12, "all things are lawful for me; but not all things are expedient. All things are lawful for me; but I will not be brought under the power of any." 1 Cor. 6:19-20, "Or know ye not that your body is a temple of the Holy Spirit which is in you, which ye have from God? and ye are not your own; for ye were bought with a price: glorify God therefore in your body."

7. Sexual immorality is commonly engaged in, in the name of Free Love. This results when they reject the standards God has given man to live by. "He that committeth fornication, sinneth against his own body;" 1 Cor. 6:18. "This is the will of God, even your own sanctification, that ye abstain from fornication," 1 Thess. 4:3.

8. The long hair of hippy men is said by Paul to be a dishonor, 1 Cor. 11:14.

9. The whole hippy culture is a reversion to a pre-civilized way of life. Their protestations are void and a vacuum. They reject and criticize the world they were born into without offering any practical constructive solutions for its ills.

Now let us notice some of the contributing factors to the problem. The hippy is a symptom of disease within the soul of our nation.

WHO IS TO BLAME?

Parents of hippies are to blame.

a. These children often speak of rejecting their parents' hypocrisy.

b. Parents have not taught their children the Word of God, thus they have no knowledge of the only true and worthy standard for life. Eph. 6:4, "and, ye fathers, provoke not your children to wrath: but nurture them in the chastening and admonition of the Lord."

c. Parents have not taught their children the dignity of work, Gen. 3:17b, "cursed is the ground for thy sake: in toil shalt thou eat of it all the days of thy life." Eph. 4:28, "Let him that stole steal no more; rather let him labor, working with his hands, the thing that is good, that

he may have whereof to give to him that hath need." Thus when they arrive at the threshold of adulthood, they refuse to accept the responsibility to earn their living.

d. Parents failed to teach their children to respect their God; elders, country, the law and its officers, Rom. 13:7. Likewise, they did not instill in them self-respect. A young adult who is personally dirty, dresses in dirty rags, lives in filth, refuses to work, begs for bread, rejects his parents, nation, Creator, and practices immorality and enslaves himself to narcotics has no self-respect. He has very little left to distinguish him from the animal world.

e. Parents have been too busy in self-indulgence and pleasure to spend time with their children; to show them love and concern; to give the daily guidance they needed. Many hippies say they are looking for love, warmth, and someone who cares.

f. Parents refused to discipline rebellious children in early years and this became a trait of character. Prov. 22:15, "Foolishness is bound up in the heart of a child; but the rod of correction shall drive it far from him." Most youngsters could be saved from the hippy cult if their parents cared enough to *restrain* them when the first signs of rebellion appeared. 1 Sam. 3:13, "For I have told him that I will judge his house for ever, for the iniquity which he knew, because his sons did bring a curse upon themselves, and he restrained them not." Parents have the right and moral obligation to take their minor children out of such an environment. Jude 22-23, "And on some have mercy, who are in doubt; and some save, snatching them out of the fire; and on some have mercy with fear: hating even the garment spotted by the flesh." When they see their children swept into this maze of degeneracy, parents must accept the blame in part or in whole.

OUR SOCIETY OR CULTURE IS TO BLAME

A nation that has largely forgotten God and rejected His precepts and people who became infatuated with material things and with pleasure are to blame. Titus 6:10, "For the love of money is a root of all kinds of evil: which some reaching after have been led astray from the faith, and have pierced themselves through with many sorrows."

A philosophy of government that does not encourage men to work, but seeks to give every one a comfortable standard of living (whether he works or not) has prepared the way for this movement.

A philosophy of education that has gendered and nurtured this attitude and conduct of idleness and rebellion is responsible. An attitude of the law and courts that pampers, protects, and coddles those who break the law, has encouraged this attitude of being above the law, Eccl. 8:12.

Churches that have failed in their responsibility to set forth the spiritual values of life, that have not taught disciples their responsibilities to God, their fellow man, their country and themselves, have aided and abetted. They forgot to challenge the young people to take Christianity seriously, and through it to improve our world by changing the hearts of people.

A weakness of the community and government that tolerates and allows such an undesirable sore to fester among us is deplorable. Stop the charity to the lazy who will not work! Stop tolerating trafficking in narcotics and immorality! Let the sting of the law be painful to those who indulge! But let it be trebled for those adults who prey on the mis-guided youth. Hold parents responsible for the crimes of destruction of their untended young-

sters! Urge a return to God and His commandments for every family and individual!

These things would prove a powerful preventive in curbing this problem that is before our nation!

How long will God spare a decadent civilization? Remember, a better world begins with you. You must set your life in order.

HOW DO WE BIND SATAN ?

Revelation 20:1-2, "And I saw an angel come down from heaven, having the key of the bottomless pit and a great chain in his hand. And he laid hold on the dragon that old serpent, which is the Devil, and Satan, and bound him a thousand years."

In most religious circles there is a foolish idea commonly believed concerning the binding of Satan. This doctrine claims that the Devil is now exercising unrestrained control over the peoples of this earth but that some day he will be bound. That is, in some miraculous way, he will become totally impotent and then righteousness will reign over all the earth. Time does not permit us to deal with this "premillennial heresy" in full, so for the present we will deal with but one phase of this theory; Can we bind Satan now? If so, how can we do it?

1. To understand how to bind Satan, we must first understand how Satan works.

God has always had a law for man to live under: from the simple single law given to Adam and Eve, to the perfect Law of Liberty that we are amenable to today. Every transgression of that law is sin, 1 John 3:4. Every unforgiven

sin will be punished by separation from God, Is. 59:1-2. Satan's unaltering design has ever been to get men and women to sin, and thus separated from God, be damned as he himself is.

- (1) This he accomplishes by temptations through the lust of flesh, lust of the eye, and pride of life, 1 John 2:15. It was through these three channels he seduced Eve. James tells us, "each man is tempted, when he is drawn away by his own lust and enticed. Then the lust, when it hath conceived, beareth sin: and the sin, when it is full grown, bringeth forth death." 1:14-15.

2. Jesus Bound Satan in the wilderness, Matt. 4:1-11. In tempting the Son of God, the Devil used his age old channels of temptation. There was the *lust of flesh*. "If thou art the Son of God, command that these stones become bread." Jesus responded, "It is written, man shall not live by bread alone but by every word that proceedeth out of the mouth of God." Deut. 8:3. Notice that Satan could not touch him through that endeavor. Therefore, he assaulted the Lord from the temple pinnacle. See if the angels will really save your life, was Satan's approach. "It is written thou shalt not make trial of the Lord," Deut. 6:16, was Christ's reply. Again Satan was blocked. In final desperation the devil attacked through the *lust of the eye*. He took him up on the high mountain and "showeth him all the kingdoms of the world, and the glory of them and he said unto him, all these things will I give thee if thou wilt fall down and worship me." Jesus responded, "It is written, thou shalt worship the Lord thy God and him only shalt thou serve," Deut. 6:13. Then the devil leaveth him. Satan was chained, unable to destroy our Lord!

In Matt. 12 we read that when the Pharisees saw Jesus

casting out demons, they accused him of doing it by the power of Satan. Jesus refuted their evil by the famous axiom "a house divided against itself cannot stand". Then he said in vs. 29 "Or how can one enter into the house of the strong man and spoil his goods, except he first bind the strong man."

Satan had most of the world under his control: before Jesus could free them, save them, he must bind that haughty potentate. Not only did Christ conquer Satan in the wilderness, but he went right into His house and spoiled the Devil and his most priceless possession, death. Heb. 2:14-15, "Forasmuch then as the children are partakers of flesh and blood, he also himself likewise took part of the same; that through death he might destroy him that had the power of death, that is, the devil; and deliver them who through fear of death were all their lifetime subject to bondage."

3. Can we today bind Satan? Yes. Just as Jesus did! By the word of God, the Bible, Rom. 1:16. It is the power of God to save! It is the sword of the Spirit, Eph. 6:17. James 4:7 exhorts, "submit yourselves therefore to God. *Resist* the devil, and he will flee from you." 1 Pet. 5:8-9 warns us, "Be sober, be watchful: Your adversary the devil, as a roaring lion, walketh about seeking whom he may devour, who *resist* steadfast in your faith." Success in binding Satan demands active resistance on our part.

We read in Rom. 6:14. "Sin shall not have dominion over you for ye are not under law, but under grace." Before Jesus came and instituted his law of grace and forgiveness, Satan could have dominion. If he could once get a person to sin, the old law, lacking the grace and mercy to forgive, readily condemned him to death. Now, even though Satan

succeeds in getting us to sin, we can come to Christ with obedient faith, and his blood will cleanse us from those sins 1 John 1:7.

Friends: Satan still exists. The condition of the world is a testimony to his existence and power. Yet to the child of God, he is chained or bound. Satan is bound as a vicious dog is chained to a tree. If you stand out of his reach, he cannot harm you. So with us and Satan today, God's truth is the chain that binds the devil. But it binds him only when it is applied as Jesus did. Should you thoughtlessly wander within the bad dog's reach, he will bite you! Just so those people are ensnared by Satan who wander away from God's truth into Satan's domain.

No one ever sincerely followed Christ, obeyed His teaching, without becoming a better person; without overcoming Satan. Will you let Christ save you? Now?

Chapter XII

RADIO SERMONS

THE INSPIRATION OF THE BIBLE

The Christian believes the Bible to be the Inspired Word of God. Our knowledge of our God is derived from the Bible; it is our only guide for worshipping and serving the Lord; we live our daily life by its precepts; and it is our fountain of hope for a better life after this one.

Hords of unbelieving skeptics are daily working to discredit the Bible, to prove that it is a fraudulent, human production. They ridicule the Christian for Believing the Bible to be Divine production. As bad as this may seem, there are far more opponents of the Inspiration of the Bible inside of the denominational churches. These Liberals or Modernists, as they are labeled, claim to preach Jesus, yet they argue that the Bible is a human production and almost totally unreliable. They will say that the Bible is inspired, but in reality they only mean that it bears the marks of literary genius as do the writings of Shakespeare, Milton and Browning. A common expression of their concept is "the Bible contains the Word of God".

Our belief in the inspiration of the Bible is not Dogmatic, i.e., without proof; rather many proofs exist and we believe because of them.

I. The Bible Claims Inspiration.

- A. In the Old Testament, we often read: "Thus saith the Lord"; "God spake"; "The Lord testified, say-

ing"; "The Lord hath spoken it". There are 2,500 such phrases in the Old Testament.

- B. The New Testament abounds also with similar statements, suggesting its inspiration.
 - 1. 2 Tim. 3:16-17, "All scripture is given by inspiration of God."
 - 2. 2 Tim. 1:20-21, "For no prophecy ever came by the will of man: but men spake from God, being moved by the Holy Spirit."
 - 3. Rev. 2:11, John penned the book of Revelation, yet he said, "Hear what the Spirit saith unto the churches".

II. What is the Nature of Inspiration?

- A. Our word "inspiration" is translated from the Greek "theopneuate" (Theos-means God; and pneustros-means breathed). "The word implies an influence from without, producing effects which are beyond natural powers" *Miller*. "The author has been overshadowed by a power outside himself."
- B. Inspiration, then preserves the recipient from error in teaching:
 - 1. Matt. 10:19, Jesus promised his apostles that He would tell them what and how to speak.
 - 2. John 14:26; 16:13.
- C. The *Words* and the *Thoughts* of the Sacred writers were God-given.
 - 1. Matt. 5:18, "Till heaven and earth pass away, one jot or one tittle shall in no wise pass away

from the law, till all things be accomplished".
(jot—small letter; tittle—part of a letter).

2. 1 Cor. 2:13, "not in words which man's wisdom teacheth, but which the Spirit teacheth; combining spiritual things with spiritual words."
3. Even the number of a noun in Gal. 3:16 was inspired.

D. Although the Holy Spirit gave the writers thoughts and words forbidding mistake, each writer was free to speak through his own personal background, personality, vocabulary and style.

1. The inspired Hebrews wrote in the Hebrew language, the same with the Greeks.
2. Luke was a physician and his writings abound in medical terminology, Matt. 19:24 and Luke 18:25.
3. Paul's writings are those of a logician.

E. Inspiration did not make a man perfect, except in teaching.

III. The EVIDENCES OF INSPIRATION:

- A. The Indestructability of the Bible marks it as a Supernatural production. The Bible has survived the combined assaults of atheists, heathens, civil governments and corrupted religions. Recently efforts of misguided scientists and other highly educated adversaries have been brought to bear against God's Book. Yet in spite of this continual onslaught of 1900 years, the Bible still stands unscarred, impregnable, everlasting.

- B. The incomprehensiveness of the Bible is an evidence of its Inspiration. Any book which is the production of a natural man can be mastered in time, with study and application. But the greatest minds of the earth have spent a life-time devouring the Holy Book, only to find it as unfathomable as at the beginning. It is not to say that one cannot understand his duties and obligations, but only that man cannot with his finite mind, master an infinite production.
- C. The Bible has anticipated and answered every major departure from the faith.
1. The Roman Catholic church denies the cup to the laity, the ordinary members, in the communion services. But Jesus specifically said, "Drink ye all of it", Matt. 26:27 and Mark 14:23.
 2. The same Catholic church forbids marriage to its leaders and commands its members to abstain from meat on certain days and in certain seasons and the Bible foretold and condemned this practice, 1 Tim. 4:1-3 "...some shall fall away from the faith... forbidding to marry and commanding to abstain from meats".
 3. The practice of sprinkling and pouring for baptism was refuted similarly; Rom. 6:3-4, "We were buried with him through baptism into death...", see Acts 8:36-39.
- D. The Bible is abreast with the most up-to-date scientific knowledge.
1. The order of events in creation of Genesis is in agreement with geological discoveries.

2. Job 26:7, "He stretcheth out the north over empty space, and hangeth the earth upon nothing". Astronomers have proven that Job was correct in saying the north was stretched over emptiness. There are no stars in the northern heavens. Only divine knowledge can account for his knowledge of the law of gravitation, which holds the earth in place.
 3. Isa. 40:22, "It is he that sitteth above the circle of the earth". Isaiah knew, 2000 years before man knew by experience, that the earth was round. How?
- E. The *unusual style* in which the Bible was written distinguishes it from uninspired literature.
1. The *brevity* of the record is remarkable.
 2. The utter *impartiality* of the Bible in portrayal of characters suggests, inspiration. What human would relate the worst faults of the heroes in his account of their life?
 3. The omissions of the Sacred record are impressive proofs. No common biography would delete the early life of its main character, yet the Gospel writers did. The Bible writers never pause to satisfy human curiosity.
 4. The unity of the Bible forms an immutable proof of inspiration.
 5. The fulfilled prophecies demand an inspired author.
 6. The discoveries of archaeology have verified the Biblical statements of history, geography and such of the ancient peoples.

7. The Impact of the Bible on humanity, for good, distinguishes it from any other book ever penned.
 8. If the Bible is a human production, all one needs do to prove it is write a better book.
- The author is indebted to B. C. Goodpasture's tract, *The Inspiration of the Bible*, for many of the thoughts of this outline.

WHO IS TO BLAME FOR JUVENILE DELINQUENCY ?

In Psalms 127:3 we read, "Lo, children are a heritage of Jehovah; and the fruit of the womb is his reward."

One of the most serious problems in our society today is that of juvenile delinquency. Each year the magnitude of this problem is in greater evidence as we see the teenage crime statistics spiral at a rate far greater than the corresponding growth in our teenage population, and even greater than adult crime rates. Heinous crimes of violence and brutality are frequent occurrences. Roving packs of vicious young thugs make it unsafe for decent people to be on the streets after dark. Beloved, if this present rate of growth in delinquency continues, what will be the end of it?

You may ask, what can we do to curb, to cure this malignancy? To find a cure for a disease, we must determine just what germ or virus is causing the sickness. Although we do not have time to discuss all of the many factors contributing to our youth problem; one of the *main* causes is in the words of J. Edgar Hoover, "Parental irresponsibility and delinquency." Many parents along with other adults have failed miserably in teaching and leading

these children through the troublous period of adolescence to a mature, responsible, and respectable adulthood. And in this failure they have sown to the wind and reaped a whirl-wind!

Many mothers and dads who think that they are good parents are shocked when their youngsters rebel against them or are involved in some trouble. But when we observe the lives of some parents we wonder "How can parents expect anything better from children, in view of the example they set before them?" 1 Tim. 4:12.

How can you expect your child to tell the truth when you lie any time it will benefit you? If you lie to the government on income tax returns, or send your child to the door to tell the salesman, "Mommy isn't home", how can you expect a child to honor his word, to keep his promises? You fathers promise your son you will take him fishing, then turn him down. You tell your creditors you will pay your bill on time then neglect to do so. What kind of example are you giving him?

How can the child learn to respect law and authority when his parents do not? Many parents teach their little ones that law officers are enemies. They see parents disregard laws; (little laws like traffic laws).

How does a child feel when his parent forbids him to smoke, or curse or drink, then the same parent turns right around and does that very thing?

Perhaps you are the kind of parent that sends your child to Sunday school, while you stay home. In view of your actions, how important will your child judge the church to be?

Similar charges of adult irresponsibility, hypocrisy and delinquency can be laid at the feet of many law, civic,

social, educational and religious personages. Such conduct is contributing to our Youth problem.

My friends, if we are going to save our children, we are going to have to ask God to help us. We are going to have to let the Bible be our guide book, rather than the modern child psychology that has brought us to our present situation. Eph. 6:4 says, "And, ye fathers . . . nurture them in the chastening and admonition of the Lord." Prov. 22:6 declares, "Train up a child in the way he should go and even when he is old he will not depart from it." In Deut. 6:6-7 Moses instructed the people, "these words which I command . . . shall be upon thy heart; and thou shalt teach them diligently unto thy children, and shalt talk of them when thou sittest in thy house, and when thou walkest by the way, and when thou liest down, and when thou risest up." Again Solomon says in Prov. 22:15, "Foolishness is bound up in the heart of a child; but the rod of correction will drive it far from him." In 1 Sam. 3:13, God said of Eli, "I will judge his house forever, for the iniquity which he knew, because his sons did bring a curse upon themselves and he restrained them not." An ancient Jewish proverb says: "The parents that rear a child without teaching him a vocation or trade, train him to be a thief."

Some *Practical Suggestions* based on Bible principles:

A. Give your children a decent example to follow:

1. Pour your liquor down the drain and leave it alone.
2. Shun gambling as you would the plague.
3. Be honest, tell the truth even if it costs or hurts you.
4. Honor your promises, keep your word.
5. Wash out the filth, swearing, cursing, vulgarity, from your mouth.

B. Manifest moral and spiritual convictions:

1. Purge your house of trashy magazines and books. Censor your television viewing.
2. Teach your children the sacredness and dignity of labor.
3. Teach them to respect law and order, to abhor lawlessness, dishonesty, and immorality.
4. Co-operate with and support those groups and institutions that are working to help wayward youngsters.
5. Impress on their hearts that crime and disobedience to authorities does not pay, that they must and will suffer just punishment for criminal actions.

C. Begin today to manifest your love for your children, let them know that you are interested in them.

1. Listen and try to understand their problems.
2. Be interested in your child's school work and activities.
3. Spend lots of time with them.
4. Know well the people with whom they associate.
5. Open your home to them and their friends.
6. Use your means to provide wholesome recreation and entertainment for them.

D. Most important of all, make your life and home Christian:

1. Get ready and come to worship with us at Christ's church today.
2. Bring your family with you.
3. Begin today having a daily home devotion with all the family.

4. When you learn God's will: DO IT!
5. Obey the gospel of Jesus and become a Christian, a member of the church of Christ.
6. Then pray daily to God to help you be a better parent, to guide your children in paths of righteousness and protect them from evil.

Beloved, Satan is going all out to ensnare the youth of today. It is up to you, the individual, with the help of God, to save them. Will you accept your responsibility or will you betray them into his fiendish hand?

MARY, THE MOTHER OF JESUS

Lk. 11:27-28 "And it came to pass, as he said these things, a certain woman out of the multitude lifted up her voice, and said unto him, Blessed is the womb that bare thee, and the breasts which thou didst suck. But he said, Yea rather, blessed are they that hear the word of God, and keep it."

One of the greatest characters found in the Bible is Mary, the Mother of our Lord Jesus. Our friends of the Roman Catholic church teach that Mary should be adored and revered as the Mother of God, Co-Redeemer of mankind; Intercessor and Advocate; Queen of Mercy; an Omnipotent being, a Helper in the Creation; the fountain of All Grace; Dispenser of all Good and the Hope of All.

Since it is our sincere and earnest desire to please our Lord, we desire to know if God approves of this Adoration of Mary. If so, we will. We must, do so. On the other hand if this religious practice is not found there, every honest soul that wishes to please Jehovah must renounce and forsake this Mariolatry.

To fully understand this doctrine and practice of Mariology, we must notice the four pillars upon which it rests: 1. The Divine Maternity, 2. The Immaculate Conception, and Sinless Life, 3. The Perpetual Virginity, 4. and the Bodily Assumption of Mary.

I. The Divine Maternity:

- A. Luke 1:30-35. Every Christian believes that Mary conceived by the miraculous power of God and brought forth a Divine Son, Jesus the Christ of God.
- B. Yet we also believe that the divine spirit, the deity of Jesus, existed before his physical conception and birth, Jno. 1:1 "In the beginning was the word and the word was with God, and the Word was God."
- C. Therefore the Bible teaches, and we believe that Mary was the Mother of Jesus of Nazareth, she gave birth to him, but she did not give life and birth to His Divinity. Mary is not the mother of God, as the priests teach you and the Bible never refers to her as such! The term is unscriptural and misleading.

II. The Immaculate Conception of Mary and her Sinless Life.

- A. "That the doctrine that the Blessed Virgin to have been...preserved free from original sin... was revealed." Pope Pius IX.
- B. "The Immaculate Conception was not formulated into a dogma of the faith till 1854, it is at least implied in the Holy Scriptures," *Faith of Our Fathers* by Gibbons, p. 167.

- C. Some of the most imminent Catholic theologians of the past rejected this theory, St. Benard, Augustine, Bonaventura, Thomas Aquinas and Peter Anselm.
- D. The Bible teaches us that all infants are born free from sin. Original sin is a doctrine of Satan, contrary to God's Truth.
1. Sin is transgression of God's Law, 1 Jno. 3:4, and no newly born infant can sin.
 2. Ezek. 18:20 "the soul that sinneth it shall die; the son shall not bear the iniquity of the father..."
 3. Jesus said: Matt. 18:3, "Except ye turn, and become as little children, ye shall in no wise enter into the kingdom of heaven." That Mary was born without original sin is a truth wherein we can agree, and we do not need a papal annunciation to prove it.
- E. But, that she lived a sinless, perfect life is not taught in God's Truth. In fact, Paul plainly tells us that "All have sinned and fall short of the glory of God" and only Jesus is described as sinless. This is a presumptuous assumption, formulated by sinful, fallible men desirous of justifying a doctrine they created.
- III. Mary's Perpetual Virginity.
- A. "The church teaches us that she was always a Virgin, a virgin before her espousal, during her married life and after her spouse's death" (*Faith of Our Fathers* by Gibbons p. 164) "in this sentiment all Catholic tradition concurs" *Ibid.*

B. That Mary was Virgin till Jesus was born is Scriptural Fact.

1. Lk. 1:27 "the Virgin's name was Mary".
2. Mt. 1:25 "Joseph...took unto him his wife, and knew her not till she had brought forth a son".

C. That Mary remained ever afterward a virgin, is not a Biblical fact, rather, the opposite is revealed:

1. Matt. 1:25, Joseph "knew her not till she had brought forth a son." They abstained from the marriage relation till Jesus was born.
2. Mk. 6:3, "Is not this the carpenter, the son of Mary and brother of James and Judas and Simon? Are not his sisters here with us?"
Matt. 12:47.

D. This doctrine reveals the true Romish attitude toward marriage and childbearing as sinful, impure and derogatory! While God says, "Let marriage be had in honor among all and let the bed be undefiled," Heb. 13:4.

IV. That Mary was taken to heaven at the end of her earthly life by Jesus and that she now reigns there as Queen of the Universe. This is called the bodily assumption of Mary. (Based on the Book, "*De Gloria Martyrum*" by Gregory of Tours, Sixth Century).

A. "Mary's corporal assumption into heaven is so thoroughly implied in the notion of her personality as given by Bible and dogma, that the church can *dispense with strict historical evidence of the fact*" *Manual of Catholic Theology*; Vol. II, p. 220.

B. The scripture is absolutely silent on this point.
It is mere legend and fable.

Beloved, we have seen that the four pedestals upon which the worship and adoration of Mary rests are unscriptural, and are built rather upon forged documents, traditions and fables, the whole doctrine is one of assumption and speculation created and nurtured by Catholic churchmen to uphold a man-made doctrine.

We honor this great, godly woman with the faithful of all ages. We call her blessed in view of her Divine Son. But, we do not worship Mary, we do not pray to her, or bow before graven images of her. We do not dishonor her by ascribing to her the attributes of her God and ours, or by offering to her that praise and devotion that rightly belongs to our God and Saviour.

We of the church of Christ worship GOD, as the angel commanded John in Rev. 22:9. We worship in Spirit and we also worship according to Truth, Jno. 4:24, and Jesus tells what that truth is, "Thy word is Truth" Jno. 17:17. "Mary herself said. "Whatsoever he shall say to you, do ye" Jno. 2:5. Will you give heed to Mary's advice? Jesus is the only head of His one true church of Christ. Eph. 1:22, he has all authority, Matt. 28:18, and he has not surrendered this to weak fallible men or a corrupted apostate church:

Hear Jesus, His will is revealed in your New Testament. Read it, believe it, obey it, shun false doctrines and sin, be faithful to Him and you will spend eternity in glory.

The church of Christ is neither Protestant, Catholic or Jewish, it is undenominational. It is simply Christ's church following the Bible alone and pleading for others to do the same with us.

**QUESTIONS ABOUT THE 'BOOK OF MORMON'
'DOCTRINE AND COVENANTS' and the
Beliefs and practices of the Latter Day Saints Church.**

1. Why does the Book of Mormon say that the Lord was to "be born of Mary, at Jerusalem", when the Bible says he was born at Bethlehem?

Matt. 2:1 versus Alma 7:10.

2. Why does the Book of Mormon say, those who were true believers in Christ took upon them, gladly, the name of Christ, or Christians as they were called," (foot note says 73 B.C.); when the Bible says "the disciples were called Christians *first* in Antioch?"

Acts 11:26 versus Alma 46:15.

3. Please explain Helaman 14:20, "there shall be no light upon the face of this land, even from the time that he shall suffer death, for the space of three days"; in view of Matt. 27:45, "Now from the sixth hour there was darkness over all the land until the ninth hour."

4. How did the man, Nephi, happen to have a mariner's compass to guide him in or about 589 B. C. when the mariner's compass was not invented till about the 12th century A.D.? *American Encyclopedia*, Vol. 7, p. 429;

1 Nephi 18:21.

5. Why do you teach that the "living may be baptized for the dead" (*What the Mormons Believe*, p. 8, C. W. Penrose), when the Book of Mormon says, "...if we do not improve our time in this life, then cometh the night of darkness wherein there can be no labor performed. Ye cannot say, when ye are brought to that awful crisis, that

I will repent, that I will return to my God. Nay, ye cannot say this; for that same spirit which doth possess your bodies at the time that ye go out of this life, that same spirit will have power to possess your body in that eternal world." Alma 34:33-34.

6. Why did Jesus say, "in the resurrection they neither marry, nor are given in marriage", Matt. 22:30; when you teach that some marriages are for eternity. (*What Mormons Believe*, p. 11 Penrose.)?

7. If Joseph Smith was God's prophet, why do you not teach and practice in accordance with his revelation on Plural Marriages? *Doctrine and Covenants*, sec. 132:61-62.

8. Lehi was a descendant of Joseph, the son of Jacob, the patriarch, 1 Neph 5:14: Nephi, the son of the above mentioned Lehi, consecrated Joseph and Jacob to be priests; (they were sons of Lehi, and brothers to Nephi, they were descended from Joseph, the son of Jacob). Please explain how this could be since the Bible plainly says:

- a. Num. 16:40, "No stranger that is not of the seed of Aaron come near to burn incense before Jehovah: that he be not as Korah..."
- b. Heb. 7:5, "the sons of Levi that receive the priest's office..."
- c. Heb. 8:4, "Now if He were on earth, He would not be a priest at all." This speaks of Jesus who was of the tribe of Judah. Heb. 7:14.
- d. It is evident that God forbade any Hebrew to be a priest, unless he was of the tribe of Levi; the men mentioned above were of the tribe of Joseph. If the Book of Mormon be true, these men received that

which Jesus could not have. God destroyed Korah for attempting this very thing! Please explain!

9. Why do you use water in the communion, when the *Book of Mormon* says, "...he (Jesus) commanded his disciples that they should take of the wine of the cup and drink it..." 3 Nephi 18:8? The Bible also teaches us to use "Fruit of the Vine" in communion, Matt. 26:29!

10. Why does the *Book of Mormon* say, "...David and Solomon truly had many wives and concubines, which thing was abominable before me, saith the Lord." Jacob 2:24; when the *Doctrine and Covenants* says, "David also received many wives and concubines, and also Solomon and Moses my servants...and in nothing did they sin..." Doc. & Cov. 132:38?

11. Why have you not built "the temple" and "the city of New Jerusalem" in Independence, Missouri; since the *Doctrine and Covenants* says, "For verily this generation shall not pass away until an house shall be built unto the Lord..." 84:5; "Wherefore this is the land of promise, and the place for the city of Zion...the place called Independence..." 57:2-3?

12. Why do you not use the original, 1830 Edition of the Book of Mormon?

13. Can I become a Mormon by reading and obeying only the Bible?

14. Do you consider the Bible, as we have it today, a reliable record of God's will to man? Yes or no?

In view of the foregoing, I offer this logical conclusion, which I will affirm in public debate:

"Joseph Smith, Jr., the author of the Book of Mormon, was an impostor, and the Book of Mormon is a fraud."

MY NEW YEAR WISH TO YOU

3 John 2, "Beloved, I pray that in all things thou mayest prosper and be in health, even as thy soul prospereth."

At the beginning of this wonderful New Year, I am praying that each one of you will find and experience the Abundant Life that Jesus Christ offers to all mankind in John 10:10.

A. For those of you, my friends, who are living in the confusion and darkness of sectarianism; hindered and plagued by the creeds, doctrines and commandments of uninspired men, I am praying in the words of Paul that "the eyes of your heart may be enlightened... that ye may know what is the hope of his calling..." what the True will of God is in Christ Jesus, Eph. 1:18. I am praying and at the same time urging you and pleading with you to "search the Scriptures" John 5:39, that you might know the TRUTH that will make you free, free from sin, free from error, free from condemnation, John 8:32. That you will "prove all things" in the spiritual and moral realm and hold only to those things that Christ has commanded and that are pleasing to him, 1 Thess. 5:21-22.

B. For you who are active, religious people but not members of the undenominational, New Testament church of Christ, I am praying that your eyes may be opened that you may come to see the simplicity, beauty and scripturalness of the undenominational, non-sectarian Christianity of the church of Christ as we reproduce in our day, the church that one reads of in the Bible. It is the very church that Christ purchased with his blood and built according to his divine will . . . the same church the apostles of Jesus planted throughout the Roman Empire of the first century. It is identical in Name, Worship, Doctrine and Practice with the church in Jerusalem, Philippi and Ephesus. Be-

loved, may God help you to see the church of Christ as the True church that Jesus is head of and Savior of. And may He help you to give up the humanly originated group you are now a part of to be a member of the blessed church of the Lord.

C. If you are one of the many who once were Christians, living for Jesus and having the promise of Eternal life, have now drifted away from your Lord and His church, stumbled and fallen back into sin and condemnation, it is my fervent prayer that this day you will come to yourself as did the Prodigal Son of old. May you realize all the spiritual blessings you are missing. Realize the punishment in hell that awaits you, if you continue and die in your state of backsliding. And may God help you to muster the strength and courage to break the bonds Satan has cast about you and return unto your Father's house, the church of Jesus Christ, that you may be restored to the fellowship of the saints and the hope of glory.

D. If you, my friend, have spent your life in ungodliness and sin, I am concerned for you. Whether your sin was lying; stealing; drunkenness or adultery; abusing your fellowman; cursing; gossiping or swearing; taking God's name in vain; failing to pay your debts; failing to provide for your loved ones or rejecting God's mercy; I want you to know that God the Father who created you and provides for you still loves you and wants you to be saved. He loves you so much that he gave his only Son, Jesus, to die for the sins you have done, John 3:16. He "is long-suffering to you-ward, not wishing that any should perish, but that all should come to repentance." 2 Pet. 3:9. He has given us Saul the persecutor as an example of his great mercy. Read 1 Tim. 1:12-16 and see how he forgives even the chief of sinners. He has provided the gospel as

the plan and power to save you. If you will only come to Jesus, believing in and obeying in Him as your savior, he will save you. You must truly repent of your sins, Lk. 13:3; and confess Him to the world; Rom. 10:9-10. Then, if you will be born again, born of water and the Spirit John 3:5; that is be baptized into the communion of the Father, Son and Holy Spirit, for the Remission of your sins, he will cleanse you, save and sanctify you. Matt. 28:19; Acts 2:28. He will place the seal of God upon you and own you and crown you in heaven.

Won't you make the following resolutions for this New year? 1. Be Reconciled Unto God. 2. Live to the very best of your ability the Holy calling—put off the old man, worship God in His church every time the saints meet to pray together, read together and serve together. 3. Read the Book of Life daily. 4. Make your home a place where God is honored daily. 5. Love, serve and help your fellow man and teach him about Jesus. God will bless you and truly make your New-Year happy and prosperous.

THE TRUE PRIESTHOOD OF CHRIST'S CHURCH

1 Peter 2:9. "But ye are an elect race, a royal priesthood, a holy nation, a people for God's own possession, that ye may show forth the excellencies of him who called you out of darkness into his marvellous light:"

Considering the history of the world, we usually think of mankind suffering most under the domination of kings or dictators who have absolute power; yet may I suggest that life is just as intolerable and the oppression just as great when a people are subjected to a religious priesthood with absolute power. And the most unbearable and unjust

situation of all comes when the political ruler with total power and the priests with their power are joined together in a politico-religious combine to lord it over the people. The question for our study today is "*Has God authorized a priesthood that stands aloof from and has authority over the common people?*"

I. First, Has God *Ever* Had a Priesthood restricted to a special group?

Yes he has. Upon giving the Law of Moses and the constituting of the Israelites as a nation, God chose the tribe of Levi to be the exclusive priestly group, Num. 3:44-51. Aaron and his children and descendants were given the exclusive rights to the office of high priest. So rigid was the rule that "Christ could not be a priest on earth", Heb. 7:14, 8:4.

When a "stranger" not of the seed of Aaron, the Levite, dared to burn incense or to sacrifice to God, the worship was rejected, and the offender was punished for his violation. Korah, in Num. 16, illustrates this.

The Levitical priesthood's task was to "daily offer up sacrifices, first for his own sins and then for the people's," Heb. 7:27. Thus he stood as Mediator between God and man.

God's purpose in having the priesthood and sacrifices was to continually remind them of the need for forgiveness and of God's promise to send them a Messiah!

II. Did that Priesthood of the Mosiac age pass away with the closing of that Dispensation? Or was it transferred to the Church of Christ in this Christian Age?

When Jesus died, his death served as the only sacrifice needed to atone for the sins of all men of all times. Hence the need for animal sacrifices was gone. The Law that

authorized and regulated that priesthood was set aside and superceded by a new law—the New Testament of Jesus. *Hence, That Priesthood Passed Away forever.* It was not brought into the church!

1. Heb. 10:45, “it is impossible for the blood of bulls and goats to take away sin . . . Jesus said, “Sacrifice and offering thou wouldest not, but a body didst thou prepare for me.”

2. Heb. 10:10, “we have been sanctified through the offering of the body of Jesus Christ once for all.

3. Eph. 2:15, “having abolished in his flesh the enmity, even the law of commandments contained in ordinances . . . through the cross.”

4. Heb. 7:12, “the *priesthood being changed* there is made of necessity a change of the law.”

5. Heb. 6:20, 7:17, Christ is a high priest “forever, after the order of Melchizedek.”

To teach, as our Mormon friends do, that the Aaronic priesthood is functioning today, and yet that Old Law of Moses is not binding, is totally inconsistent and shows a woeful ignorance of the priesthood and the law.

III. Does the Bible Teach that there is a Separate Priesthood in the Church of the Lord today, one that is superior to, and has authority over the average members . . . that stand as mediators between God and men? No. The Bible, God’s word to you and me does not teach, authorize or approve a separate priesthood or clergy. In fact, Christ does not mark any distinction between faithful Christians, be they public teachers or not. Rather we are told “ye also, as living stones are built up a spiritual house, to be a holy priesthood, to offer up, spiritual sacrifices acceptable to God through Jesus Christ,” 1 Pet. 2:5, “ye are a Royal

Priesthood . . ." 1 Pet. 2:9. "He made us to be a kingdom and priests unto his God," Rev. 1:6. Every faithful Christian is a priest in the Church of Christ. This is true because every Christian can offer his own sacrifices without the mediation of another human being. Rom. 12:1-2. Heb. 13:15, "through him then let us offer up a sacrifice of praise to God continually that is, the fruit of lips which make confession to his name, but to do good and to communicate forget not: for with such sacrifices God is well pleased." There is now only "*One* mediator between God and Man, himself man, Christ Jesus." 1 Tim. 2:5. Christians need no priestly cast to assist them, and it is sheer presumption and sin for any church, group or individual to assume such a position!

The priesthood of the Roman Catholic church is the most elaborate and powerful one of its kind. It is admitted by all that the power of this priesthood is tied to the Mass and the Confessional. These two functions are the primary reason for the existence of this priesthood. Let us briefly examine these two points in the light of Scripture and see if they are approved by God, or if they are bonds of the most despotic type of spiritual slavery.

In the Confessional, sins are confessed to the priest and he claims he has the power to "really absolve from sin".

1. First, secret confession to a minister is not taught in the scripture. Rather, we are told, "Confess therefore your faults one to another and pray one for another" Jas. 5:16.

2. God alone has power to forgive sins! He owns us by creation. It is His Law we have violated. It was His Son who died for our sins. It is in His Bible the terms of forgiveness are offered. The Bible makes absolutely no mention of a priesthood elevated above their fellows,

having power to forgive sins! Rather Jesus taught us to pray to God to "forgive us our debts".

"The Mass is the Sacrifice of the Body and Blood of Jesus Christ, really present in the Holy Eucharist and offered to God through the ministry of the priest". *A Catechism for Inquirers* by Joseph I. Malloy. This says Christ is offered as a sacrifice each time the Mass is said. THIS IS IN DIRECT CONTRADICTION to the writings of the inspired author of the Hebrews, Heb. 9:24-26, "Christ entered . . . into heaven itself to appear before the face of God for us, *nor yet that he should offer himself often . . .* but now *once* at the end of the ages hath he been manifested to put away sin by the *sacrifice* of himself. My friends, I say in kindness, that the Priesthood, the Confessional, the Mass and the whole religious system they represent were unknown to the early Christians and apostles; unrecognized by God; in violation of the Sacred Law of the Bible; and those who place their hope in it will suffer great loss, shame and disappointment when they stand before God at Judgment. John said, "Come out of her my people" Rev. 18:4. The Church of Christ teaches the Priesthood of all Christians; the Authority of Christ and Head of the Church; The Bible only; the Restoration of New Testament Christianity.

Chapter XIII

RADIO SERMONS

THE TEN COMMANDMENTS

Galatians 5:4 is the basis for our study today. "Ye are severed from Christ, ye who would be justified by the law; ye are fallen away from Christ."

We often hear our neighbors say, "If we would all keep the Ten Commandments, we would be better Christians" or "The world needs to go back to the Ten Commandments." Many preachers and the churches they represent continually stress the Decalogue as a rule for Christian living in this dispensation. My friends: such expressions as these make manifest a basic misunderstanding of Christianity and the teaching of Jesus. Today let us study the Ten Commandments in the light of the New Testament.

I. First we should ascertain just what these people have in mind in urging observance of the Ten Commandments:

1. One group has in mind merely restraining and controlling moral and social wickedness, not making Christians of these lawless people.

2. Another group holds the mistaken opinion that personal goodness or morality is just as good as being a Christian; and that God will save those who will fashion their lives by the Ten Commandments. But this is contrary to the teaching of the Bible. All Christians are morally good: but all morally good people are not Christians. Some morally Good people are Jewish in faith; Moslems, Hindus, Buddhists, even atheists. A person could keep every precept

of the Ten Commandments and still not be a Christian. Christians are the obedient followers of Jesus, they are members of His church, living and teaching and worshipping according to His New Testament, Heb. 5:8-9.

3. In an effort to justify observance of Sabbath, or Seventh Day worship, such as the Jews observed in the Mosaic Dispensation, a third group places great emphasis upon the Ten Commandments. Not being able to prove their contention by the New Testament, they are forced to go to the old law. In this class we find the Seventh Day Baptists, the Seventh Day Church of God and the Seventh Day Adventist Church.

II. Secondly consider these facts about the Ten Commandments.

1. The Ten commandments were given from God through Moses on Mt. Sinai, to be the Constitution of the New Kingdom of Israel. It was given to that one nation Jehovah had just brought out of Egyptian Bondage, Deut. 5:2-6.

2. The Ten Commandments formed a hub around which the rest of the law of Moses was built.

3. The Ten commandments offered only temporal blessings and punishments, Deut. 28:1-19.

4. They offered no pardon or Salvation from sin, they could not save. Gal. 3:21 says, "If there had been a law which could make alive, verily righteousness would have been of the law!"

5. These commandments were given because of sin, to last only till Jesus should come, Gal. 3:19.

6. The Ten commandments were part of that law of Moses that served as a school master to lead the Hebrews to Jesus and the New Covenant of Faith, Gal. 3:24.

7. When Jesus died, he had perfectly fulfilled the law. He abolished the law of Moses, with its constitution of Ten Commandments, in His death on the Cross, Eph. 2:14-15; Col. 2:14.

8. Heb. 8:6 reads, "He is the mediator of a better covenant, which hath been enacted upon better promises."

III. The Moral precepts of Christ's law are superior, to those of the Ten Commandments. Notice these comparisons:

A. "Thou shalt have none other gods before me."

1. While this prohibits idolatry, we are to love the Lord with all our heart, soul, and mind, Matt. 22:37, and obey His will, John 14:15.
2. Jesus contrasting his worship with that of Moses, said, God now seeks souls who will worship in Spirit as well as according to truth. John 4:24.

B. "Thou shalt not make unto thee any graven image". Jesus goes even further. Christ's law says, "My little children, guard yourselves from idols." 1 John 5:21.

1. "Love not the world, neither the things in the world," 1 John 2:15.
2. The love of money is condemned as the root of all kinds of evil, 1 Tim. 6:10.
3. Even loved ones must be second to Christ, Matt. 10:37.
4. Self must be denied, Matt. 16:24.

C. "Thou shalt not take the name of the Lord thy God in vain". One might never use God's name in vain and still pollute the atmosphere with vulgarity and obscenity. Jesus said, "Hallowed by thy Name," Matt. 6:9. In addition, he taught, "Every idle word that men shall speak, they shall give account thereof." Matt. 12:36. "Let no

corrupt speech proceed out of your mouth, but such as is good for edifying," Eph. 4:29.

D. "Remember the Sabbath day to keep it holy." Command number four, bound the keeping of the Sabbath as a day of rest. There is no Sabbath commandment in the teachings of Christ, rather we as Christians "break the bread" of the first day of the week. Acts 20:7. Those who prefer Saturday to the Lord's Day should rejoice that the Sabbath of the Ten Commandments is not binding, since even a minute violation brought the death penalty upon the transgressor! Num. 15:32-36.

E. The fifth command invoked the honoring of father and mother. This Jesus taught, Eph. 6:1, But he teaches us to also love our enemies, those that would harm us, Matt. 5:43-44.

F. "Thou shalt not kill". Jesus strikes at the real cause in 1 John 3:15, "whosoever hates his brother is a murderer." We must love all men.

G. Adultery is forbidden in the seventh command. Jesus, seeking to prevent the sin, said "whosoever looks on a woman to lust after her hath committed adultery . . . in his heart" Matt. 5:28.

H. Number eight says, "Thou shalt not steal." A person could keep this law and yet be lazy and selfish. Christ's law says, "Let him that stole, steal no more, but rather let him labor, working with his hands, that he may have . . . to give to him that hath need," Eph. 4:28-32.

I. "Thou shalt not bear false witness." But what of other types of lies? Christ forbids all lies, Rev. 21:8 and even the "love of lies" Rev. 22:15. He tells us "speak the truth in love", Eph. 4:15.

J. "Thou shalt not covet." Jesus' law condemns coveting in all forms and in its place we are taught to treat our neighbor as we would want him to treat us, Matt. 7:12, "to love him as ourself," Rom. 13:9. The Gospel of Jesus is to the Ten Commandments like preventive medicine to a curative one. The law only condemned sin and the sinner. The gospel of Jesus forgives and saves the sinner and helps him rise above the sins the Ten Commandments warns against.

Beloved, the Law of Moses with its Ten Commandments was a perfect law. It fulfilled its mission when Jesus died. He nailed it, all of it, to his cross. Today we Christians have a better covenant, the gospel of Jesus, full of grace and truth. The New Testament is our law, not the Ten Commandments.

In the words of our text, ye are severed from Christ, ye who would be justified by the law; ye are fallen away from grace. We cannot be saved by "keeping the Ten Commandments". To seek justification by that law would separate us from Christ!

WHAT WILL OCCUR WHEN JESUS RETURNS ?

The Bible emphasizes that Jesus will some day make a second return to this world in which we live. Acts 1:9-11, "And when he had said these things, as they were looking, he was taken up; and a cloud received him out of their sight. And while they were looking stedfastly into heaven as he went, behold, two men stood by them in white apparel: who also said, Ye men of Galilee, why stand ye looking into heaven? this Jesus who was received up from you into heaven, shall so come in like manner as ye behold him going into heaven."

John 14:1-3, "Let not your heart be troubled: believe in God, believe also in me. In my Father's house are many mansions; if it were not so, I would have told you; for I go to prepare a place for you. And if I go and prepare a place for you, I come again, and will receive you unto myself; that where I am, there ye may be also."

Everyone who professes any respect for the Bible believes in the second coming of Jesus. However, there is a great deal of confusion as to just what will occur at His coming. Some say He will return to live here as a Jewish king on David's Throne in Jerusalem. Others say that He will turn the earth into the heavenly paradise we read of. Still others say that all the wicked dead will be given a second chance while yet another element tell us he will personally lead His saints in the bloody literal battle of Armagedon.

If we are to discover the truth on Christ's second advent, we must appeal to the inspired scriptures—What does the Bible Teach?

1. When Jesus appears, *There Will Be A Resurrection*. 1 Thess. 4:6, "The Lord, shall descend from heaven with a shout and with the voice of the archangel and with the trump of God and the dead in Christ shall rise first; then we that are alive, that are left shall together with them be caught up in the clouds, to meet the Lord in the air . . ."

John 5:28-29, "Marvel not at this: for the hour cometh, in which all that are in the tombs shall hear his voice, and shall come forth: they that have done good unto the resurrection of life; and they that have done evil, unto the resurrection of judgment." Jesus is clearly saying that when He returns, all will be resurrected at one and the same time.

2. *Death Will Be Abolished When Jesus Comes.* 1 Cor. 15:25-26, "For He must reign, till He hath put all His enemies under His feet. The last enemy that shall be abolished is death." Rev. 20:14-15, "And death and Hades gave up the dead that were in them . . . and death and Hades were cast into the lake of fire . . ." 1 Cor. 15:54, Paul, in discussing the resurrection, shows that when Lord returns and the dead are raised, "Death is swallowed up in victory."

3. When Jesus Appears, *The Hosts Of Earth Shall Be Judged.* Matt. 25:31, "When the Son of man shall come in His glory, and all the angels with Him, then shall He sit on the throne of His glory and before Him shall be gathered all the nations". Rev. 20:11-12, "And I saw a great white throne and Him that sat upon it, from whose face the earth and the heaven fled away; and there was found no place for them. And I saw the dead, the great and the small, standing before the throne; and books were opened: and another book was opened, which is the book of life: and the dead were judged out of the things which were written in the books, according to their works." Revelation 22:12, "My reward is with me to render to each man according as his work is." The way you have conducted yourself in this life, regarding God's will, will determine where you will spend eternity, all the sectarian, infidelic teaching of faith only and "once saved always saved" to the contrary notwithstanding.

4. *The Rewards And Punishments Will Be Handed Out* when He comes. Matt. 25:31-32, "When the Son of man shall come in His glory, and all the angels with Him, then shall he sit on the throne of His glory and before Him shall be gathered all the nations and He shall separate them as the shepherd separateth the sheep from the goats." vs.

46, "these shall go away into eternal punishment; but the righteous into eternal life."

5. *The Devil That Deceived Them Will Be Cast Into The Lake Of Fire* when Jesus returns, Rev. 20:10.

6. When he appears in the clouds, *The Heaven And Earth Will Pass Away In Fiery Destruction*. 2 Pet. 3:5-7, "For this they wilfully forget, that there were heavens from of old, and an earth compacted out of water and amidst water, by the word of God; by which means the world that then was, being overflowed with water, perished: but the heavens that now are, and the earth, by the same word have been stored up for fire, being reserved against the day of judgment and destruction of ungodly men." vs. 10, "But the day of the Lord will come as a thief; in the which the heavens shall pass away with a great noise, and the elements shall be dissolved with fervent heat, and the earth and the works that are therein shall be burned up,"

7. When He returns, *Jesus Will Deliver Up The Kingdom To The Father*. In 1 Cor. 15:24, speaking of Christ's coming, Paul said, "Then cometh the end when He shall deliver up the kingdom to God, even the Father;" If Christ will deliver up the kingdom to God when He returns, that means that the kingdom has been in existence all these years since His ascension to heaven.

8. *No One Knows Just When Jesus Will Return!* "But of that day or that hour knoweth no one, not even the angels in heaven, neither the Son, but the Father," Mk. 13:32.

9. In Rev. 1:7 John wrote, "Behold He cometh in the clouds and every eye shall see him." Jesus' coming back will be evident to every living soul. He did not, nor will He, return secretly as some teach.

My friends, since these things are to occur simultaneous with His second coming, there will be no place nor time for a 1000 year reign of Christ on this earth; no literal battle of Armagedon, three or four additional resurrections or an earthly paradise. Neither will there be a second chance for those who have lived and died in this life and refused to accept Jesus as their Lord.

Why not accept God's Bible truth on this and all subjects, friends? Christ is coming back to judge you . . . won't you prepare to meet your God now? Believe in Jesus as Lord and Master, Obey His saving Gospel which is God's power to save you. Repent of your sins, resolving to live for Him henceforward . . . Tell the world of your new found Love for the Lord and obey His command to be baptized to wash away your sins. Worship God faithfully as a member of His church, the church of Christ and be faithful unto death. When Jesus comes you will greet Him with a heart filled with joy and expectation.

WHAT WOULD YOU GIVE IN EXCHANGE FOR YOUR SOUL ??

Good Morning Ladies and Gentlemen; Welcome to
SEARCHING THE SCRIPTURES.

Read with me Mark Chapter 8:34-37, "And when he had called the people unto him with his disciples also, he said unto them. Whosoever will come after me, let him deny himself and take up his cross, and follow me. For whosoever will save his life shall lose it; but whosoever shall lose his life for my sake and the gospel's, the same shall save it. For what shall it profit a man, if he shall gain the whole world, and lose his own soul? Or what shall a man give in exchange for his soul?"

Jesus here propounds two timely questions which each of us should pause to consider, analyse carefully, and answer intelligently—in view of eternity. For it is only in terms of eternity that these questions can be appreciated. But to be able to answer these questions intelligently, we must understand just “*What Is Your Soul*” and what did Jesus have in mind when He referred to the “*World*”.

What Is Your Soul? These questions pivot on this word “soul”. The soul is that part of man which was made in the image of God, Gen. 1:26, “and God said, let us make man in our image, after our likeness”. It is that which distinguishes man from the animal creation. It is that part of you that loves and hates, obeys or disobeys, accepts or rejects, believes or disbelieves. It is that part of man which is responsible for his conduct, Rom. 6:12, “Let not sin, therefore, reign in your mortal body, that ye should obey it . . .”. It is immortal in nature and lives even after death of the body, Matt. 10:28, “And fear not them which kill the body, but are not able to kill the soul: but rather fear him which is able to destroy both soul and body in hell”. It can be lost or saved to heavenly bliss with God after this life. Paul calls it the inward man that is renewed day by day, 2 Cor. 4:16.

What does Jesus have in mind when he refers to *The World*? Not the beauties of nature, not the people of the world, but those things of the world which *rival and exclude* the place Christ should hold in our life. In 1 John 2:15, we are told, “Love not the *world*, neither the *things* that are in the world. If any man love the world, the love of the Father is not in him. For all that is in the world, the *lust of the flesh*, the *lust of the eyes*, and the *pride of life*, is not of the Father, but is of the world”:

1. The sensual sinful pleasures of this world, “the lust

- of the flesh, fornication, drunkenness, gluttony, reveling, unholy pleasure and recreations . . .
2. The wealth of this world, the inordinate craving that men often have for the material of this life.
 3. The pride or vain-glory of this life: the honor the world bestows, the desire . . . the burning desire, to have power and position; pre-eminence over one's fellow men, to have the praises and acclamations of men heaped upon oneself. This is the "World" Jesus spoke of.

Now to our two questions: What would be your profit if you could possibly gain the *whole world*? To answer this, first, think *What Would Be Your Loss*? The enjoyment of the *sinful-sensual pleasures* of this world, can only be purchased by the sacrifice of one's moral and spiritual purity and chastity (and very often, one's mental and physical good health is surrendered to enjoy these vices).

The *riches* and *wealth* of this world are most often gained at the price of honesty; and by supressing the spirit of generosity and liberality and the element of sympathy and benevolence.

The honor that the world offers is usually purchased by surrendering sincerity and conviction. Compromising one's self-respect and personal judgment about the right or wrong of a matter is a big price to pay for the passing praise this world can offer. *In this pitiful condition, how could you escape the judgement of hell?*

Now IF you could gain the whole world, *what would be your profit???* You would never be satisfied: The wealth, pleasures and vain-glories of this life seem only to create a consuming desire for more of the same. You would have gained a *master* by willfully submitting yourself to a life of slavery to Satan, the god of the world,

2 Cor. 4:4. In Rom. 6:16, Paul said, "Know ye not that to whom ye present yourselves as servants unto obedience, his servants ye are whom ye obey?" You would gain something that you could not keep: 1 Tim. 6:7, "For we brought nothing into the world, for neither can we carry anything out". In short, you would be like the bird that ruled the heavens but lost his wings, or the man who had a check for 1 million dollars, which no one would cash. In the final analysis, you would lose both your soul and the riches, pleasures and power you had struggled for and hoarded. Let us compare ourselves with a certain man that Jesus once spoke of, Luke 12:16-21, "The ground of a certain rich man brought forth plentifully: and he thought within himself saying, What shall I do, because I have no room where to bestow my fruits? And he said, This will I do: I will pull down my barns, and build greater; and there will I bestow all my fruits and my goods. And I will say to my soul, Soul, thou hast much goods laid up for many years; take thine ease, eat, drink, and be merry. But God said unto him, Thou fool, this night thy soul shall be required of thee: then whose shall those things be, which thou hast provided? So is he that layeth up treasure for himself, and is not rich toward God".

This brings us to the second question, "*What shall a man give in exchange for his soul?*" Here Jesus contemplates a man standing on eternity's endless shore having lost his soul in his struggle for this world's riches, pleasures and honors . . . in this condition what will he give in exchange for Salvation in Heaven? *What can he give?* It is too late! God has said, "after death cometh judgment", *He is doomed*, damned, rejected without hope, without God, lost for eternity. Had he accumulated the wealth of the whole world, it was left behind at death, the pleasures were only for the past life, the glory of men

is now a hollow memory. Now he must meet God in judgment, a sinner, with no excuse, with nothing to give for his soul!

This life, right now, today, is the only opportunity you will have to save your soul. "Now is the acceptable time: behold *now* is the day of salvation", 2 Cor. 6:2. Jesus said, in Matt. 16:26, "deny yourself", again in Matt. 6:33, "seek first His kingdom and his righteousness and all these things shall be added unto you." Matt. 6:19-21, Give heed to His words! Believe in Him as your Lord and Savior, reform your will and life, be buried with him in baptism, live for Him, live with Him while here you journey and your soul will be saved in blissful eternity with Jesus, the Father and all the righteous in heaven forever.

Till we meet again, I ask you: **WHAT WOULD YOU GIVE IN EXCHANGE FOR YOUR SOUL?**

WHAT DOES THE BIBLE TEACH ABOUT THE MILLENNIUM

Revelation 20:1-6: "And I saw an angel coming down out of heaven, having the key of the abyss and a great chain in his hand. And he laid hold on the dragon, the old serpent, which is the Devil and Satan, and bound him for a thousand years, and cast him into the abyss, and shut it, and sealed it over him, that he should deceive the nations no more, until the thousand years should be finished: after this he must be loosed for a little time. And I saw thrones, and they sat upon them, and judgement was given unto them: and I saw the souls of them that had been beheaded for the testimony of Jesus, and for the word of God and such as worshipped not the beast, neither his image, and received not the mark upon their forehead and upon their

hand; and they lived and reigned with Christ a thousand years. The rest of the dead lived not until the thousand years should be finished. This is the first resurrection. Blessed and holy is he that hath part in the first resurrection: over these the second death hath no power: but they shall be priests of God and of Christ, and shall reign with him a thousand years."

* * * * *

Premillennialism is a favorite doctrine of many denominations. It may come as a shock to you to learn that the word "millennium" is not one time mentioned in the Bible.

The word millennium means — a thousand years. The prefix *pre* means before. The doctrine is: that Christ will return to this earth and set up an earthly kingdom and then a thousand years reign will begin.

These theories are preached as facts and reality and are made to appear as beliefs essential to salvation. As such, these millennial theories are responsible for confusion and division and they most usually embrace dangerous false doctrines.

We may study the verses in Revelation 20 by asking and finding the scriptural answer to a few questions:

1. Shall we understand the thousand years to be a literal number of years? There is no indication that the thousand years is literal. The book of Revelation is highly figurative and symbolic from start to finish. Does one expect to see a literal angel with literal chain, bind a real dragon and cast him in a real bottomless pit? No? Why then should one expect to find a literal thousand years in the midst of such obviously symbolic teaching?

Numbers used in the Bible do not always indicate exact or definite values or amounts. Such numbers as 7 and 12

are often used to indicate spiritual values, completion or perfection: Other sums are used for indefinite periods or amounts: for example, 1,000 and 144,000.

In Ezek. 39:9, the overthrow of Gog is described and says that Israel would make fires of their weapons for "seven years". This simply means total disarmament. Jesus said we should forgive a patient brother seventy times seven. He did not mean just 490 times, but as oft as he would repent; indefinitely. The thousand years of Revelation 20 is a relatively long period of time in contrast to the little season that Satan will be loosed, vs. 3. We have every reason to believe that this is the meaning. We have no reason to demand a literal thousand years.

2. During this period will Satan and all wickedness be completely contained or bound by God's Truth? In Matt. 5:1-11, we read of Jesus' temptation. He successfully resisted and bound Satan by the use of the Sacred Scripture. James 4:7 tells us to resist the devil and he will flee from us. We must use God's Truth in resisting him. It will make us free, John 8:32.

The meaning of this is soon seen when we remember that the Bible was taken away from the common man for the long period we call the dark ages. It was the exclusive property of the Roman Catholic priesthood. In the early 1500's Martin Luther broke with the Catholic Church and began the Protestant Reformation. His greatest work was in freeing the Bible from that apostate church and giving it back to the common man. Without the scripture, man was helpless against Satan. With it restored to him, he could bind Satan and obey God's will. Remember Satan is bound only to those who know and use God's will.

3. Will Jesus return to the earth to reign a thousand years? Rev. 20 mentions nothing of Christ returning to

the earth. 1 Thess. 4:16-17 says that when Christ appears, we that are His shall be caught up and meet Him in the air and so shall we ever be with Him. 2 Pet. 3:10 teaches that this earth will be destroyed by fire when Jesus appears. How then can He reign on earth a thousand years?

4. Does Jesus have a kingdom now or will he establish one later? Jesus said in Mk. 9:1 that some of his followers would live to see the kingdom come with power. The kingdom and the church are the same. This can be seen in Matt. 16:16-18. Jesus said, "I will build my church". Then He told Peter He would give him the keys to the kingdom. The word "church" describes the members. They are "called out" of sin into a life of holiness. The word "kingdom" describes the government of the church. It is a monarchy with Jesus a king. The church or kingdom was established on the day of Pentecost following Christ's resurrection. In Col. 1:13, Paul says they were "translated into the KINGDOM of the Son of His Love". Heb. 12:28, tells us we have a kingdom which cannot be shaken. When Christ comes again he will deliver up the kingdom to the Father, 1 Cor. 15:24-26. How could he then set up a kingdom? If Christ has not yet set up his kingdom, then we must confess He was mistaken in Mk. 9:1. Or else some of His disciples that heard Him are still alive and with us, for He said they would see the kingdom come with power.

5. Is the "first resurrection" of Rev. 20:6 a literal event? This mentions *only* those martyred for Christ. More specifically, it mentions only their "souls". In Chapter 6:9, this class of saints were pictured in seeming defeat. Now the cause they had died for had triumphed. This symbolized the resurrection of the Cause of Christ that had been in the wilderness of persecution and seclusion for 1260

years. The cause for which they suffered will now reign a thousand years. After this, Satan will again dominate the earth.

In Ezek. 37, we have a similar symbolical resurrection of the nation of Israel. After seventy years of Babylonian Captivity, the Jews would be restored as a nation.

6. What will the "little season" be? It will be a general restricting of the Bible and the Cause of Christ by earthly powers subservient to Satan. The persecution will close with Christ's return, Rev. 20:7-10; 2 Thess. 2:3-8.

A SUMMARY OF REV. 20:1-6

1. Rev. 20 does not mention: (a) the second coming of Christ (b) a literal throne of David (c) a reign on earth (d) it does not mention Christ on earth (e) it does not mention US, Jews or Gentiles (f) it makes no mention of Jerusalem or Palestine.

Rev. 20 does show us that Satan is bound today by the Word of God having free course in the world. This, beginning with the Protestant Reformation will last for a long indefinite period of time—with the cause of Christ reigning simultaneously with Satan's Binding. The thousand year reign will close when Satan gains enough power on earth to bring universal persecution and with it a restricting of the Bible. This will be for a short time and will consummate in the second coming of Christ and the resurrection and judgment.

Friends, do not let the temporal attractions of a promised millennium on earth blind your eyes to and turn you away from the plain commands and clearly stated promises of God. Do not base your hope of salvation on speculation and guesses. Believe in Jesus, Repent of your Sins and be Immersed into Christ, Gal. 3:27.

Chapter XIV

RADIO SERMONS

WHAT'S WRONG WITH GAMBLING ?

"Gambling is as old as humanity itself. There have always been those who would rather hazard their earnings by gambling than to exchange property by the three accepted methods of labor, fair exchange, or by gift." Jack Bates.

Tertullian who lived in 160-220 a.d. wrote: "If you say that you are a Christian when you are a dice player, you say you are what you are not, because you are a partner with the world."

The Roman historian Tacitus said, "... by gambling men are led to fraud, cheating, lying, perjury, theft and other enormities."

I. WHAT IS GAMBLING? Legally gambling may be defined as Gaming or playing for money; for betting on the results of a game; the playing of a game of chance or skill for stakes."

Webster's Collegiate Dictionary defines gambling, "to play or game for money or other stake; to hazard; wager." "Connected with gambling is the strong element of uncertainty, the large chance of losing. It has been popularly defined as 'getting something for nothing without rendering service or exchange of goods and is essentially stealing and a form of robbery.' It involves taking a risk in order to obtain something for nothing, and often means losing what one has and obtaining nothing." Frank Pack.

"Psychiatrists classify gambling in the compulsion category similar to multiple sex cheating, drinking, or drug addiction." "... Habitual gambling is a mark of a disturbed personality, an undesirable character trait." Paul Southern.

Is Gambling Any Worse Than Other Areas of Life Which Involve Risk? "Gambling differs in that it involves the *creation* of unnecessary risks which may endanger financial security. The creation of these risks undermines, and eventually will destroy, the Christian virtues of productive work, thrift, and the desire to earn what one claims the right to have. Gambling is sinful because it involves the desire to obtain something for nothing, which itself is a violation of Christian ethics."

"Insurance is not gambling. The purpose of insurance is to spread the risk of death or illness or injury. The insurance does not create this risk; it is universally existant and constitutes a problem for every family and individual."

"The giving of prizes for unusual accomplishment, or purely as a means of advertising, does not constitute gambling. The reward is given for achievement. No risk is created, and no risk is taken. A firm giving away goods for advertising receives a just return in advertising value." A.C. Pullias.

In gambling, "one man's gain is another man's loss. This is contrary to the letter and spirit of Christianity. In all of our trades or transactions with our fellowman, we should see to it that our gain in material things does not come at his loss. In all of our dealings, we should earnestly endeavor to give value received. When the ground brings forth abundantly and enriches the farmer, no man loses by this man's gain. When the merchant receives money in exchange for wholesome goods, both the seller and the buyer are benefited..." F. L. Cox.

TWO QUESTIONS THAT HELP TO DISTINGUISH GAMBLING FROM HONEST BUSINESS INVOLVING RISK AND THE OTHER DAILY RISKS OF LIFE. "The line between wickedness of gambling and the hazards of investment is unmistakably clear. You can always tell the difference by asking a few simple questions:

1. Is this an investment with reasonable prospects for productive results in goods or services?

2. Will this action create a risk that did not exist in the hope of obtaining something for nothing and without the possibility of producing anything good?" A. C. Pullias.

II. WHAT IS WRONG WITH GAMBLING? Although the Bible does not condemn gambling by name, it forbids and condemns it by principle. The following points convict gambling as a sinful practice that Christians should not engage in.

1. Gambling is wrong because it is 'seeking something for nothing'. It is desiring to have something of value without putting forth any work for it.

God has decreed, "in the sweat of thy face shalt thou eat bread." Gen. 3:19.

"Let him that stole steal no more: but rather let him labor, working with his hands the thing that is good, that he may have whereof to give to him that hath need," Eph. 4:28.

"If any will not work, neither let him eat," 2 Thess. 3:10.

2. It is wrong because it encourages laziness and indolence. The same scripture thoughts as above apply to this. Jesus condemned the "wicked and slothful servant" in Matt. 25:26.

3. Gambling is wrong because the gambler abuses the

stewardship of financial means the Lord has entrusted him with. See Matt. 25:14.

“Every good gift and every perfect gift is from above, coming down from the Father of lights . . .” Jas. 1:17.

God claims the land, Lev. 25:23. He claims every beast of the forest and the cattle upon a thousand hills . . . for the world is His and the fullness thereof,” Ps. 50:10-12.

The silver and gold are His, Hag. 2:8.

“Whatsoever is under the whole heaven is mine,” saith Jehovah, Job 41:11.

Since all that we possess is God’s and is simply loaned to us as a stewardship, we have no right to waste and squander it in gambling. “It is required in stewards that a man be found faithful,” 1 Cor. 4:2. Since gamblers always lose in the long run, they are unfaithful stewards. They are risking God’s investment.

4. Gambling is wrong because it is habit forming addiction. It soon becomes a compulsion driving the indulger into wreck and ruin.

The Christian is to practice self-control, 2 Pet. 1:6. Lack of self-control is sin, 2 Tim. 3:3. A man addicted to chance cannot control himself.

Paul stated that even things lawful should not be allowed to dominate one’s life. “I will not be brought under the power of any.” 1 Cor. 6:12.

5. Gambling sears the moral conscience of man. It is often the first compromising step into many other evil indulgences.

Paul warns, “Take heed brethren, lest haply there shall be in any one of you an evil heart of unbelief, in falling

away from the living God...lest any one of you be *hardened* by the deceitfulness of sin." Heb. 3:12-13.

6. Gambling is sin because of the fruit it bears.

Jesus taught "By their fruits ye shall know them... every good tree bringeth forth good fruit, but the corrupt tree bringeth forth evil fruit." Matt. 7:16-17.

The natural corollaries of gambling are (1) deceit and cheating, (2) strong drink, (3) evil people, (4) violence, (5) murder, (6) violation of law, (7) organized crime, (8) unpaid debts, (9) thefts to pay gambling debts, (10) neglected and hungry wives and children, (11) suicide.

7. Christians must "abstain from every form of evil," 1 Thess. 5:22. We are to "abhor that which is evil and cleave to that which is good." Rom. 12:9.

8. The evil companionships of the gambling world will surely corrupt a Christian's good morals, 1 Cor. 15:33.

9. It is sin because it grows out of an inordinate love of money.

"They that are minded to be rich fall into a temptation and a snare and many foolish and hurtful lusts, such as drown men in destruction and perdition. For the love of money is the root of all kinds of evil: which some reaching for have been led astray from the faith, and have pierced themselves through with many sorrows," 1 Tim. 6:9-10.

10. Gambling is totally unproductive. The winner is a parasite, the loser generally robs honest claims against his income to satiate his appetite for gambling.

"And our own people must be taught to engage in honest employment to produce the necessities of life: they must not be unproductive." Tit. 3:14, N.E.B.

11. Gambling violates the golden rule. Matt. 7:12, all

things therefore whatsoever ye would that men should do unto you, even so do ye also unto them." The gambler does not want his opponent to win the money, yet he (the gambler) wants to win his (the opponents)!

12. Continued gambling usually unfits a man for honest toil. The addicted better is usually too soft for work, too proud to beg and will generally turn to theft to satisfy his gambling needs.

13. "Gambling is wrong because the gambler gets or loses money without having given or received anything of value in return. Gambling is wrong because it is dishonest, because it exploits human weakness, because it undermines personal character, and because it destroys respect for honest industry. Organized gambling is wrong because it fosters criminality, corrupts social relations, degrades every institution which it touches, betrays the element of good faith which underlies all social relations. It makes crooks out of businessmen, and criminals out of public officials, and starts a train of evil which leads to fraud, theft, lying and murder." *The Christian Century*, Mar. 21, 1951.

People often ask, will little things like bingo, ball game pools, games of chance at fairs, matching pennies, etc. be classed as sin? The practice of evil, however slight is still evil. We should abstain from the appearance of evil.

Well did Solomon warn, "my son, if sinners entice thee, consent thou not." Prov. 1:10.

The Christian will not engage in any practice that falls into the category of gambling. We must teach our people to engage in honest employment to produce the necessities of life; they must not be unproductive, Tit. 3:14 N.E.B.